A collection of chirurgical tracts. I. Of wounds of the head and brain. II. New discoveries relating to the cure of cancers. III. Chirurgical remarks on several curious cases. IV. The history and antiquity of the venereal disease V. A new method of curing consumptions by specific medicines. [Also pieces by other authors by Thomas Nevett] Written and collected by William Beckett ... / [William Beckett].

#### Contributors

Beckett, William, 1684-1738. Mandeville, Bernard, 1670-1733. Nevett, Thomas. Ogle, George, 1704-1746. Ranby, John, 1703-1773. Rushworth, John, 1669-1736.

#### **Publication/Creation**

London : E. Curll, etc., 1740.

#### **Persistent URL**

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/h489yc6h

#### License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection 183 Euston Road London NW1 2BE UK T +44 (0)20 7611 8722 E library@wellcomecollection.org https://wellcomecollection.org







Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2018 with funding from Wellcome Library

https://archive.org/details/b30507364





bery scarce & contour A Par Bar day COLLECTION • O F Chirurgical Tracts. I. Of WOUNDS of the HEAD and BRAIN. II. NEW DISCOVERIES relating to the CURE of CANCERS. III. CHIRURGICAL REMARKS on feveral IV. The HISTORY and ANTIQUITY of the VENEREAL DISEASE. V. A NEW METHOD of curing CON-SUMPTIONS by Specific Medicines. Written and Collected By WILLIAM BECKETT,

Surgeon and F. R. S.

#### LONDON:

Printed for E. CURLL, in Rose Street, Covent-Garden: And Sold by C. RIVINGTON in St Paul's Church-Yard, Meff. BIRT, WARE, LONGMAN, HITCH, WOOD and Company, in Amen Corner, Paternoster-Row, J. CLARK, in Duck-Lane, and J. HODGES, on London-Bridge. 1740. mbenes hay ev

(Price Four Shillings. )



To the HONOURABLE

# Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. PRESIDENT

# OFTHE

Royal Society, and M. D.

SIR,

IT is with the greateft Satisfaction that I now lay before you the Performance of those Commands, with which you were pleased to honour me, of collecting the Chirurgical Pieces which were fingly published by Mr BECKETT in his Life time. a This

# ii DEDICATION.

This Gentleman might be faid to have been begotten in his Profession, as being the Son of Mr Isaac BECKETT, Surgeon of *Abington* in *Berkshire*, where he was born in the Year 1684.

He received his Education under Mr PLEDWELL, then Mafter of the excellent Free Grammar-School belonging to that Town, ferved four Years of his Apprenticeship with his Father, and the three last with Mr Joseph Baseman, of St Thomas's Hospital in Southwark.

Mr Beckett

# DEDICATION. iii

Mr BECKETT died, SIR, at his Sifter's Houfe in Abington, November the 25th 1738, in the 54th Year of his Age, and lies interred in St Hellen's Church there:

Of this his Native Place, he drew up a Brief Account of it's History and Antiquities.\*

A faithful Account of his WRITINGS is prefixed to this Volume; your Generous Patronage of which, he would himfelf have looked upon as

\*See Mr ASHMOLE's Antiquities of Berkfbire, 3 Vols. 8vo. p. 111 of Vol. 1st.

a 2

the

# DEDICATION.

the greateft Honour and Friendship that could be conferred on his Labours, and for which, I most humbly request your Acceptance of the Grateful Acknowledgments of,

SIR,

Your Obedient,

And Obliged,

Mr ACHMOLE'S AD

S Vols Ever Press of Vol. 11

Humble Servant,

June 29, 1740.

IV

E. C.

## THE

# CONTENTS.

I. SOME Account of Mr BECKETT'S Life and Writings. Addreffed to Sir HANS SLOANE.

II. Chirurgical Remarks on Wounds of the Head and Brain.

III. New Difcoveries relating to the Cure of Cancers.

IV. The Cafe of Dr Keil by Mr Rufhworth of Northampton.

V. Three curious Dissections by John Ranby, Esq; Surgeon to his Majesty's Household.

VI. A New Method of curing Confumptions by Specific Medicines, by Thomas Nevett, Surgeon.

VII. The

# CONTENTS.

VII. The Natural Secret Hiftory of both Sexes. By Luke Ogle, Esq;

VIII. Laws and Regulations of the Stews in England.

IX. The Hiftory and Antiquity of the Venereal Difease in Three Letters to Dr Douglass, Dr Wagstaffe and Dr Halley.



# ACCOUNT

AN

# OFTHE

# WRITINGS

# OF

# WILLIAM BECKETT,

# Surgeon, and F. R. S.

# VIZ,

IN the Year 1709, He Published, I. Chirurgical Remarks, Occasioned by the Death of a CHILD, whose CASE was printed in that Year by Daniel Turner, Surgeon. To these Remarks Mr Beckett subjoined, An Account of a Wound of the Brain by a Bullet; with Reflections thereon.

### An Account of

vi

thereon. And at the End of this TRACT, Mr Beckett gave an Advertisement that He had almost ready for the Press, Annotations and Practical Observations on the Learned and Ingenious Monssieur GENDRON'S Enquiries into the Nature, Knowledge and Cure of CANCERS.

II. In the Year 1711, He published NEW DISCOVERIES relating to the Cure of CAN-CERS. Wherein the painful Methods of cutting them off, and confuming them by Cauftics are rejected, and that of diffolving the Cancerous Substance is recommended; with various Instances of his Success in this Practice on Persons reputed incurable. Alfo a Solution of Four curious Problems concerning CANCERS, viz. I. Whether the Cancerous Juice is corrosive or not. II. Whether Cancers are contagious or not. III. Whether if the extirpating a Cancerous Breaft bappens to be fuccessful, it ought to be looked upon as a Consequence of performing the Operation better than our Predecessors, IV. Whether a Salivation will Cure a Cancer.

This Treatife came to a Second Edition the following Year 1712: To which, befides fome Corrections, Mr BECKETT added Two other Problems with their Solutions, viz. V. Whether Cancers are curable by Cauftics. VI. Whether

## Mr BECKETT'S Writings.

VI. Whether *Cancers* are curable by Internal Medicines. In this Piece all that he promifed relating to GENDRON is inferted. And to the prefent Third Edition He fubjoined, by way of Postfcript, a very valuable Receipt for the Cure of Cancers, which he informs us was communicated to him by his late eminent Brother Surgeon Mr Dobyns of Snow-Hill. He had it from Mr Pain a Gentleman of Northamptonshire, in whose Family it had been, in the highest Esteem, for above 200 Years. Mr Beckett likewife adds, that he transcribed it from the Original Manuscript.

At the End of the Second Edition of his Treatise on Cancers, Mr Beckett gave an Advertisement that "He was then prepar-" ing for the Prefs, Chirurgical Collections, " which would confift of His own Objer-" vation of uncommon Cafes, also, the most " curious things relating to Surgery, taken " from the Performances of the German " Eruditi, in their Acta Lipfia, the Mifcel-" lanea Curiofa, Philosophical Transactions. " Memoirs for the Curious, Voyages, Tra-" vels, Natural Histories of Counties, and "many other things that would afford "useful Observations. In this Collection " was to be a great number of Figures of " Cafes, Instruments, Machines, Gc. all " curioufly

VII

# An Account of

" curioufly engraven on Copper Plates. "This Undertaking was wholly defigned "for the Improvement of the Art of "Surgery; and the Introduction to it was "to give an Account of our famous Eng-"lifb Writers in Phyfic and Surgery, for "many hundred Years paft."

The great and deferved Practice which attended Mr Beckett's New Method of curing Cancers, obliged him to postpone the Publication of his Chirurgical Collections, as above recited ; and which, upon a mature Deliberation, he changed into a much more extensive and useful Defign ; and, by Mr Innys at the West-End of St Paul's, and Mr Hooke in Fleet-street, Bookfellers, He published Proposals for printing by Subscripton in 2 Volumes 4to, An Account of the Lives, Characters, and Writings, both Manuscript and Printed, of the most eminent British Authors in Phylic, Surgery, Anatomy, Pharmacy, Botany and Chemistry, from the Conquest to the Year 1721. To which was to be added, A large Collection of Records, principally taken from the Tower, containing Grants of particular Favours and Privileges to the most noted Physicians and Surgeons by the Kings of this Realm for many hundred Years ; whereby, befides other curious Affairs not to be met with elsewhere, the Time in which

### Mr BECKETT'S Writings.

which they lived was to be afcertained, as to feveral of them, has hitherto remained abfolutely undetermined. The whole faithfully collected and reduced to the most exact Order of Time.

This Work was proposed at the Price of one Guinea in Sheets.

Between the Years 1717 and 1720, Mr Beckett published in the Philosophical Transactions, Three Letters concerning the History of the Antiquity of the Venereal Disease. I. To Dr Douglass. II. To Dr Wagstaffe. III. To Dr Halley. Proving That Disease to have been known and cured in England long before the Discovery of the West-Indies.

Of these Pieces Dr Astruc, a French Physician, full of the Vanity peculiar to his Countrymen, seems doubtful as to their Proof, because he had never seen the Manuferipts, nor rare printed Authorities, cited by Mr Beckett; and treating of Dr Turner's Syphilis, speaks slightly of that Gentleman, because he is of the same Opinion with Mr Beckett.

From the Publication of a finall Pamphlet confifting but of 24 Pages, 8vo, Intituled, "A Letter from a Gentleman at Rome, to "his Friend in London, giving an Account "of fome very furprizing Cures in the "King's-Evil by the Touch, (of the Che-"valier De St George) lately effected in the b "Neighbour.

## An Account of

X

"Neighbourhood of that City, 1721. "Wherein is contained the compleateft "Hiftory of this miraculous Power, formerly practiced by the Kings of England, ever yet made public; the Certainty of which is confirmed by the most eminent Writers of this Nation, both Catholics and Protestants, as, Malmsbury, Alured, Brompton, Polydore Virgil, Harpsfield, &c. and Drs Tooker, Heylin, Mr Collier, Mr Echard, &c. Translated out of the Italian." And the following Motto prefixed by the Catholic Translator, viz.

King Edward the Confession, was the first that cured this Distemper, and from him it has descended as an Hereditary Miracle upon All his Successors. To dispute the Matter of Fact, is to go to the Excess of Scepticism, to deny our Senses, and to be incredulous even to Ridiculousness. See Collier's Ecclesiast. History Vol. 1.

Mr Beckett took an immediate Occafion to explode all these Legendary Affertions, and fully proved the Truth of Mr Collier's positive *ipfe dixit* to lye on the other fide of the Question, in two Letters which he Published, I. To Dr Steigerthal, intituled "A Free and Impartial Enquiry into the An-"tiquity and Efficacy of Touching for the "King's-Evil." II. To Sir Hans Sloane in "order to a compleat Confutation of that "fupposed

## Mr BECKETT'S Writings.

" fuppofed fupernatural Power defcending " from Edward the Confessor to the fuc-" ceeding Kings of England. Alfo, A " Differtation concerning the ancient Me-" thod made use of, for the curing Diseases " by Charms, Amulets, &c." To which is added, A Collection of Records.

When in the Year 1722, it was feared that we should be visited with the Plague in England, after it had raged fo violently at Marseilles in France; Dr Mead published his Prefervative against Pestilential Distempers. And, among several other New Pieces written, and Old ones revived upon this Occafion, Mr Beckett voluntarily lent his helping Hand for the good of his Country, by giving his Judgment, and Publithing (Anonymoufly) A Collection of Pieces Written during the Plagues, which happened in the two last Centuries.

Mr BECKETT's Chirurgical Observations, made at St Thomas's Hospital Southwark; Published last Summer, were prepared for the Prefs by Himfelf, and Inferibed to Sir Hans Sloane and the Royal Society.

Di B \* \*\* . was recommended to me as

Painsche hads taken, I know it would be

very acceptable to the Public. According-

from his Character, and the great

ly I put is to the Prefs, and intended to have O Thed it in two V gudes in Offaus. Young

YI

An Account of

# TO

# Sir HANS SLOANE.

## Honoured Sir,

THE last Paper Mr Beckett ever wrote, was an Address to you for a private Favour; in which he fays, he likewife had reafon to believe that Dr Mead would be his Friend. He therein acquainted you that he had " contracted fuch a Cold by fit-" ting to write, with his Neck against a " North-Window, as he feared would be " his Death; and if fo, adds be, it may be " faid I dye a Martyr to the Improvement " of the Hiftory of Physic and Surgery." Thus concluded his Paper which he did not live to fign; it was found among his Collections relating to the Lives of the British Phyficians, Surgeons, &c. He had copied fair, for the Prefs, the greatest part of his Papers; and tho' it was an unfinished Work, yet from his Character, and the great Pains he had taken, I knew it would be very acceptable to the Public. Accordingly I put it to the Prefs, and intended to have published it in two Volumes in Octavo. Young Dr B \* \* \* \*, was recommended to me as a proper

## Mr BECKETT's Writings.

a proper Editor : I fent for him and shewed him the Papers; but foon found, that he was much too young both in Character and Ability for fuch an Undertaking. I printed one Sheet, in Octavo, (of which there were but two Copies taken off) upon this, Dr Milward informed me, that he had been for fome Years compiling An Universal History of Physic. He expressed his Defire of purchasing Mr Beckett's Papers, and being fully convinced, from his Learning and Candour, that he would do Justice to the Autbor's Memory, I readily let him have them. And Sir, that you, might in fome measure be apprized of Mr Beckett's PLAN, I have to this Volume prefixed his Introduction to the Work.

> I Remain, Honoured Sir, Your Most Obliged, And Obedient, Humble Servant, E. CURLL.

XIII



# INTRODUCTION

NTRODUCTIO

# TOTHE

# HISTORY

# of red back of Faw

# PHYSIC and SURGERY.

Concerning the Antient State of Learning, and the Antiquity of the Practice of Phyfic and Surgery.

**B**RITAIN has been very happy in furnishing the World, in very early Times, with a great Number of famous and learned Men. Of the first Sort were the Druydæ, who, it is faid, had their Original and Name from Druys Sarronius the fourth King of the Celts, who died Anno Mundi 2069. Next the Bardi, who celebrated the illustrious Deeds of famous Men, who had their Name from Bardus Druydus the fifth King of the Celts. Cæsfar affures us, (and a noble Testimony it is) that the Learning of the Druydi, was first invented

## ii INTRODUCTION.

invented in Britain, and from thence tranfferred to France; and that, in his Time, those of France came over hither to be inftructed. A celebrated German Writer, as quoted by Mr Ashmole in the Prolegomena to his Theat. Chem. fays, that when the World was troubled with Pannonic Invafions, England flourished in the Knowledge of all good Arts, and was able to fend her learned Men into other Countries to propagate Learning: And instances in Boniface, a Devon-Shire Man, and Willeboard, a Northern Man, which were fent into Germany for those Purposes. Mr John Leland, a famous Antiquary, in the Reign of King Henry VII, who was excellently well acquainted with our British Authors, affures us, upon his own Knowledge, that we have had a great Number of excellent Wits and learned Writers, who, befides their great Proficiency in Languages, were well acquainted with the Liberal Sciences. And Bishop Nicholfon, in his Historical Library fays, I think we may without Vanity affirm, that hardly any Kingdom in the World has out-done England, either in the Number or Goodness of her Authors; and that even in the darkeft Ages our Lamps shone always as bright as any of our Neighbourhood. When School-Divinity was in Fashion, we had our Doctores Subtiles, Irrefragabiles,

# INTRODUCTION.

refragabiles, &c. But as the History of the Learning of this Nation in general is not my present Defign, I shall confine myfelf more particularly to what relates to Phyfic and Surgery. An Hiftorical Account of the Antiquity and Progress of which Faculties, with the fucceffive Improvements they have received, has not hitherto been attempted by any Hand. And indeed the Difficulty which must attend an Undertaking of this Nature, must be very great, by reafon of the little Knowledge we are able to get, in this Kind, from those Manuscripts which yet remain among us. The ancient Britains, who went without Cloaths, may be very well prefumed to live without Phyfic; but external Accidents they must be liable to, as well in their Wars as from other Caufes; and Hiftory informs us, they had Methods of Cure for fuch Misfortunes. The Saxons, while they poffeffed England, had their Leeches, a fort of Surgeons, but very little skilled in Methodical Practice. But under the Normans that Science began to be much more improved. About this Time the Monks and Fryars, and others in Religious Orders, out of a pretended Charity to their fuffering Fellow-Creatures, intruded themfelves into the Practice of Physic and Surgery, and continued it many Years, notwithstanding the Decree . C

iii

# iv INTRODUCTION.

Decree of the Council of Tours in 1163, where Pope Alexander III. prefided; which forbids any Religious Perfons going out of their Cloifters, to hear the Lectures in Law or Phyfic; and that it is abfolutely forbidden, that any Sub-Deacon, Deacon, or Prieft, exercife any Part of Surgery in which actual Cauteries or Incifions are required. Most of the Physicians who practifed in England about this Time, were likewife well skilled in the Mathematics and other Parts of Philosophy; but the Surgeons of those Times were so much addicted to Astrology, as make fome Parts of their Writings very obscure. After this both Physic and Surgery began to flourish much more, by the public Encouragement given very early by many of our Kings to feveral of the Practitioners in both Faculties, as will appear by the Lift of our Kings Phyficians. and Surgeons, to be inferted in it's proper Place. Hector Boëtius informs us, that Johna, King of Scotland, who lived above a hundred Years before our Saviour, well understood the Nature of Scotch Plants, and their Use in Physic and Chirurgery; and John Bale, afterwards Bishop of Offory in Ireland, affures us, he wrote a Book, de Herbarum Viribus. Buchanan relates, the Scotch Nobility were anciently very expert in Chirurgery, and it is particularly remarked

# INTRODUCTION.

marked of James IV, King of Scotland, Quod vulnera scientissime tractaret. It is taid, that when Scribonius Largus attended the Emperor Claudius in his Expedition to Britany, he wrote a British Herbal, or Description of divers Plants in this Island. And our most learned and famous King Alfred, is faid to have written a Book upon Aristotle de Plantis. Cinfrid, a famous Phyfician, is mentioned by that early Writer Venerable Bede, in his Histor. Ecclesiasticar. page 307, 308. And Ernulphus, another eminent Physician, in the Time of Nigellus, the fecond Bishop of Ely, is likewise recorded in the Anglia Sacra, Vol. I. p. 625. Many more Particulars might, in all Probability, have been met with relating to my prefent Defign, had not one very great Misfortune attended the Suppression of the Abbies, which was the Destruction of a prodigious Number of Manufcripts. John Bale, before-mentioned, though an utter Enemy to Popery and Monastic Institution, remonstrates against this Piece of Barbarity, in pretty ftrong Terms, to King Edward VI. Covetoufnefs, fays he, was at that Time fo bufy about private Commodity, that public Wealth was not any where regarded. A Number of them, which purchased those fuperstitious Mansions, referved of those Library-Books, fome to ferve their Jacks, fome 2

## INTRODUCTION.

vi

fome to fcour their Candleftics, and fome to rub their Boots, and fome they fold to the Grocers and Soap-fellers, and fome they fent over Sea to the Book-binders, not in fmall Numbers, but at Times whole Ships full. Yea, the Universities of this Realm, are not all clear in this detestable Fact : But curfed is the Belly which feeketh to be fed with fo ungodly Gains, and fo deeply shameth his natural Country. I know, fays he, a Merchantman (which shall at this time be nameles) that bought the Contents of two noble Libraries for forty Shillings Price; a Shame it is to be spoken. This Stuff hath he occupied instead of gray Paper, by the Space of more than these ten Years, and yet he has Store enough for these ten Years to come. A prodigious Example is this, and to be abhorred of all Men, which love their Nation as they fhould do. Yea, what may bring our Nation to more Shame and Rebuke, than to have it noifed abroad, that we are Defpifers of Learning? I judge this to be true, and utter it with Heavinefs, that neither the Britons, under the Romans and Saxons, nor yet the English People under the Danes and Normans, had ever fuch Damage of their learned Monuments, as we have feen in our Time. Our Posterity may well curfe this wicked Fact of our Age, this unseasonable Spoil of England's most noble Antiquities.

### INTRODUCTION. vii

Antiquities. Bale's Declaration upon Leland's Journal, published 1549. And Dr Thomas Fuller, in his Church Hiftory, fpeaking of the fame Thing, tells us, Divinity was prophaned, Mathematics fuffered for Correspondence with evil Spirits, Physic was maimed, and a Riot committed on the Law itfelf. However, notwithstanding this Devastation which was then made among our Manufcripts, our Colleges, and fome of our Libraries, will furnish us with a great Number relating to almost all Parts of Learning: Some of which, more efpecially the most ancient ones, I shall here first give a Catalogue of, and then fome more modern ones, confining myfelf to those which more efpecially relate to Phyfic and Chirurgery. And, first, we have in the Norfolk Library, belonging to the Royal Society,

Libellus de Arte Medicinali in Lingua Pictica conscriptus. And in Cottonian Library,

Præcepta nonnulla Medicinalia; partim & Divina ad dierum rationem Saxonice. Galbe. A. 2. 3. 1.

Exorcismi quidam & Medicinalia; partim Latine partim Saxonice. Galbe. A. 2. Medicinalia quædam Saxonice & Latine Vitel. B. 3. 4.

Herbarium, Latine & Hibernice ordine Alphabetico. Vitel. F. 14. 34.

TraEtatulus

### viii INTRODUCTION.

Tractatulus de Morbis, Latine & Hibernice mutilis initio & fine.

Aftronomica quædam & Medica Literis Saxonicis Membr. in Corpus Christi Coll. in Oxon.

S. Dustan de Lapide Philosophorum. In the fame College.

Tractatus Botanicus in Lingua Cambro-Britannica. In Jesus Coll. Oxon.

Medicinales Quæstiones Magistri Henrici de Wynton super Isagogen Joannitii. In New College Library in Oxon.

Liber Phlebotomiæ. By the fame Author, in the fame Library.

Tractatus de effectibus quatuor Qualitatum, secundum magistrum Ursonem. In New College Library.

Practica Chirurgiæ. Iho. Sculling. continens quatuor partes. In New College Library,

Guilielmi Scoti Medici Watlingtoniensis celeberrimi Liber de differenciis Urinarum.

Joannis Ketham Chirurgia parva.

De Virtutibus Herbarum & notabila Chirurgica.

Liber rerum Medicinalium quondam spectans ad Pharmacopolam Edw. IV. Regis Angliæ in quo continentur Medicamina quam plurima pro Rege & Magnatibus præparata. In Mr Hen. Worsley's Library.

William de Pine, his Chyrurgery.

Receipts

# INTRODUCTION.

Receipts and Observations for curing Emrods, Fistula's, Leprosy, Aches in the Joints, Tetters, Worms, Cramps, and Noli me tangere, in a very ancient Hand. By Robert Williams of Cockwood.

A Treatife containing the whole Rules of Phyfic and Surgery, M. S. Vetus. Formerly in Dr Ty/on's Library.

Medicines of Master Willeam du Jordyne, given to King Henry, Regent and Heuter of the Reume of Fraunce. In Mr Thorefby's Library.

A approbat Treite for the Pestilence, studied by the grettest Doctours of Fysick amongs Thuniversitie of Cristen Nations yn the Time of St *Tho.* of *Canterburie*. In the fame Library.

A Book of Surgery, wrote in the Year 1392. Divided into three Parts. The first of Anatomy. The second of Wounds, Imposthumes, Dislocations, and Fractures of Bones. The third, the Antidotary of Surgery. Formerly in Dr Ty/on's Library.

Friar Theodore Chalk's Chirurgical Receipts, on Vellum. Dedicated to Archbishop Valentine.

Here beginnen gud Medicenes for all Yevels yat any man may have yat gud Leches have drawn out of ye Bokes yet Galien Afchipeus Ypocras hadden. For yai were the best Leches yat were in ye World. On Vellum, in my Posseffion.

ix

# INTRODUCTION.

I proceed now to give an Account of fome of our early Writers, befides those already mentioned. And first of Maugantius, who was by Birth a Briton, a famous Phyfician and Mathematician; who, fays Leland, for his eminent Learning, was made Prefident of a noble College (in those Days) of two hundred Philosophers; which Geofrey of Monmouth extols to the Skies, under the Name of Legionum Urbs; which Bale fupposes to be Chefter, excelling all other Britifb Cities, at that Time, in Wealth and Roman Structures. This Place being most pleafantly fituated, Aftrologers, and other Artifts, fettled in it to obferve the Motions of the Stars, and undertook to forewarn Mankind from the Comets, and certain Indications of the Planets, what should come to pass. Hence Maugantius, faid to be superior to all others in this Art, being questioned by King Vortiger, whose chief Phyfician he was, about the prodigious Conception of Ambrose Merlin, after a Recital of various Philosophical Reasons, did, at length, it feems, give him Satisfaction therein. This Perfon, who was the most renowned Scholar of his Country, and who is faid to have composed feveral Books, flourished in the Year of Christ 470, when King Vortiger was much diffreffed by theinvading Anglo-Saxons. I have before obferved, in my Follenion.

x

# INTRODUCTION. xi

ferved, that there were feveral Dignitaries of the Papal Communion as well as those of inferior Orders, befides the Monks, who very early took upon them to practife Phyfic; and that they were abfolutely forbid to exercife that Profession, by the Roman Affembly, in 1139. Of this Sort was Frabricius, or Faricius, as he is fometimes written, who practifed Physic not long before this Time. He was the eighteenth Abbot of the Monastery of Abington in Berkshire; to whose Care Godfrey de Vere committed himfelf, to be cured of a grievous Disease he then laboured under; and, as an Acknowledgment for the Care the Abbot had taken of him, he bequeathed to the Abbey before-mentioned, the Church belonging to his Eftate, in the Village of Kenfington, near London, with 240 Acres of Land, &c. which was confirmed by the King; a Copy of which Grant will be given in the Antiquities of that Town, and the History of it's Abbey. This Abbot dedeparted this Life the VIIth of the Calenda of March, Anno 1117. Soon after him flourished Athelardus, a Monk of Bath, who was fo diligent in fearching out the Mysteries and Caufes of Natural Things, that he deferves to be equalled with fome of the ancient Philosophers. Having a very promising Genius, while very young, d and
#### xii INTRODUCTION.

and continuing, as he grew up, to improve his Parts, and fit himfelf for great Affairs, he left his native Soil, and, with much Alacrity, went to vifit foreign Parts. In his Travels through Egypt and Arabia, having found many Things he fought after, he came Home again with good Fruit of his Labours and Improvement of his Learning. He was, without Difpute, in Philosophy, Aftronomy, Phyfic, Mathematics, and Rhetoric, no ordinary Proficient. Some of his Works he Dedicated to Richard, Bishop of Bayeux: In the first Work he treats of the Principles, Qualities, and Effects of Natural Things, against the vain Opinions of the old Philosophers. In the Preface it appears, he wrote in the Year 1130, under the Reign of Henry I. I might here enlarge upon the great Fame and Merits of John Giles, a Native of St Albans, who made fuch Progrefs in the Study of Phyfic, that he was made Profeffor of that Faculty at Paris and Montpelier, and Phyfician to Philip, King of France. After his Return to his own Country, he was, according to Matthew Paris, confulted by Robert Großbead, the learned Bishop of Lincoln, in his last Illness; of which he died in 1253. He has written, De re Medica, and de Prognosticis, and some other Things. He flourished about the Year 1230, 10

#### INTRODUCTION. xiii

in the Reign of King Henry III. Hugh de Eversham, deserves in this Place to be remembred, who was a Man of great Learning, a Phyfician by Profession, and perhaps the best of his Age. He was well known in many Countries, being a great Frequenter of the Universities. With the feverer Studies of his Art, he mingled the pleafant Science of the Mathematics, and particularly Geometry and Aftronomy. This made him known to many in France and Italy, and among the reft, to Pope Martin IV, who invited him, by Letters, to come to him, and folve fome Queftions in Phyfic, which were then newly started : Accordingly he went without Delay, and performed what was required readily and learnedly. He published Super Opere Febrium Isaac. Medicinales Canones. Problemata quædam, and fome other Things. He flourished the Year 1281; when he was created Cardinal Presbyter of St Laurence, by the faid Pope Martin, in the Reign of Edward I. He is faid to have died by Poifon at Rome, Anno 1287; although Cicconius, to palliate this Matter, fays he died of the Plague.

Chirurgical



#### O N

### A WOUND of the HEAD

#### RECEIVED

By a CHILD from the Blow of a Cat-Stick in throwing at a Cock on Shrove Tuefday, 1709.

#### Addreffed to

#### Mr WILLIAM COWPER, Surgeon.

#### SIR,

do not queftion but you have had the Curiofity to read over a very remarkable Cafe in Surgery, not only upon Account of the Recommendation the Name of the Author \*gives it, but partly becaufe I know you have been for a long time of opinion, That this Age wou'd diftinguish it felf by the Advances that Medicine has, and will receive; I need not observe, to a Man of your Capacity, how just, according to my Opinion, our Author has been in relating all the Particulars of the Case he gives us the History of: Nor need I intimate to you how peculiarly the Prescriptions were adapted to the feveral B Alterations

\* This CASE was published by Mr Daniel Turner, Surgeon.

terations that were observable in that little Patient : I will only take the freedom to make some Remarks on a confiderable Circumstance, which perhaps we shall find obstructed so methodical a Procedure, in order for a Cure.

Our Author is of opinion, That his Death was owing to the effused Blood from some Vefsel upon the Pia Mater, which had been ruptured by the Concussion or Shock of the faid Vessel, from the Force of the Blow; which Blood pent in ( for want of a Discharge ) had formed an Abscess, thereby deluging the Surface of the Brain with Matter : And this, the' continually draining off thre' the Orifice in the upper Membrane, yet some part thereof lying beyond the Elastic Power of the said Membrane to raife up, and out of the Reach of Medicine to deterge and mundifie, was at length imbibed by the Veffels, where miffing the Salutary Crifis, sometimes observed in the Empieme and Pleuritic Cafes, it was conveyed by the Circulation to the Heart, and at length, we are to suppose, somehow effected the Nervous System, bringing on the fatal Spasm.

Thus you see, Sir, how plain and confequential the Account of the Child's Death is; but even here, I hope, I shall do no Injustice to the Author, if I inform you, I cannot perswade my self that the Matter was imbibed by the Vessels, purely because *fome* part

#### on a Wound of the Head

part thereof lay beyond the Elastic Power of the Dura Mater to raife up, and out of the Reach of Medicine to deterge and mundifie, as our Author's Words are; but that it is reafonable to believe, that fome part of it was reaffumed by the Veffels, when it could no longer difcharge it felf as before; for if you will give your felf the trouble of looking back to the 32d Page, you will find, that no fooner was the Orifice choaked up by a caked Matter, but the mifchievous Effects of the Supprefion of the Difcharge foon began to difcover themfelves by the Rigours the Child was attended with; and we find our Author foon after fearful of fuch a thing.

By this we may fee how circumfpect we ought always to be, left we interrupt the Defign of Nature when the is about to expel any morbifick Matter, the ill Effects that attend it oftentimes discovering them felves after different Manners; We look upon a continued Discharge of Matter to be, as it were, a natural Evacuation, and that it's immediate Stoppage, without other Means, being made use of to divert and evacuate it, to be fucceeded by a greater Fulness and Diftention of all the Veffels, as is observable upon the Suppression of the Menses, Hemor-rhoides, or insensible Transpiration, there is this Difference to be observed that the ill Ac-.idents that attend the Stoppage of the Dif-B 2 charge Martel

4

charge of Matter are not fo much owing to the Diftention and Plenitude of the Veffels, but according to the ill Quality of it, 'tis difpofed to render the Patient feverifh more or lefs, which is generally ufhered in by Rigours, and fometimes fucceeded by Spafmodic Contractions.

For a further Illustration of this, we will take the liberty to relate the Cafe of a Man of about Forty Years of Age, who was for a confiderable time incommoded in his Bufinefs, by reason of a violent Contusion he had received on the Upper-part of his Left Arm, a little below the Shoulder : After fome time it was fucceeded by an Apoftemation, upon the opening of which I was informed, a confiderable Quantity of Matter discharged, which was not of any ill Colour or Smell, the Matter continuing to make its Exit the fame way for feveral Weeks, at length formed a Sinus, which might be eafily traced to the Upper and Fore-part of the Os Humeri. The external Orifice of this was endeavoured to be dilated, but it not only put the Patient to a great deal of Pain, but pent in the Matter, and caufed the contiguous Parts to tumifie very much. About this time the Axillary Glands began - to fwell and pain him, and by their Preffure on the Limphaticks the whole Arm became Oedematous; foon after fome part of the Matter

#### on a Wound of the Head.

5

Matter made it's way out under the Arm, upon which italmost ceased to flow from the Sinus on the upper-part of it. In short, upon this the Patient found himself very much indisposed, he lost his Appetite, was attended with Shiverings, became feverish, and at length died violently convulsed.

On Diffection we found the Surface of the Lungs to be interfperfed with blackifh Specks, the left Lobe adhered to the Pleura, and the Pericordium contained a much greater Quantity of Liqour than usual, though its Colour was natural. The Right Auricle and Ventricle of the Heart were very much distended, and the Diameter of the Arteria Pulmonaris confiderably enlarged: on the Division of the Integuments of the Abdomen, a very large Quantity of yellowish fætid Matter discharged it self, which was fomewhat vifcid ; we found that the Intestines floated in this, for the Abdomen was full of it. In the lower-part of the Concave Side of the Liver there was a very large Abscess discovered, which contained a Fluid of the fame Colour and Confiftence with that which we took notice of before. There was an Orifice in the lower part of the Abscess capable of admitting the End of one's Finger; by which, without doubt, . Matter discharged it self into the Abdomen. The Spleen was of a very odd Figure : On it's

6

it's convex Side there were a Multitude of Streaks, that proceeded from all Parts of it, and centered in one Point, which proceeded only from the Difpofition of the Fibres of it's internal Membrane. It was almost full of Blood, which in the middle was corrupted, and stank abominably. After it was cleared from the contiguous Parts to which it adhered, and taken out of the Body, it weighed four Pounds and a half.

There might have been fomething more observable upon the Diffection of this Body, but the fhort time that was allotted for it did not give us an Opportunity of making that frict Enquiry as feemed to be neceffary. Blancard. in his Anat. Prast. Rationalis, p. 252. has much fuch an Observation as this which we have related. See likewife Schenckius, Lib. 3. Obs. 26. But I do not doubt, Sir, but you have made fome curious Remarks on Cafes of this Nature, tho' I am pretty politive you will agree with me in this, That the immediate Caufe of the Death of the Perfon we have been speaking of, was the giving a fudden Check to the Difcharge of the Matter. It was the Work of Nature in this Cafe (and what the was endeavouring to perform) to difburden herfelf of those disproportionate and offensive Particles, which by their Continuance in the Body would but have occafioned an irregular

#### on a Wound of the Head.

regular Motion of the Fluids, and confequently a Difcomposure of it's whole Frame : For the animal Body being nothing elfe but a Congeries of Canals, filled with different Liquors, it must necessarily fuffer very much, and it's Actions be irregular, if any HeterogeneousParticles become incorporated therewith. We must here allow, that in Difcharges of Matter of a long Continuance, fometimes the Diameters of the Fibres and Veffels may be fo much enlarged, that the nutritious Juices may be thrown out with the other, and fo occafion a general Emaciation : But this may be eafily rectified at the Beginning, without Detriment to the Patient, by making use of some spirituous and moderately aftringent Remedies, to recover the natural Tone of the too lax Fibres and Veffels, and give the Matter a proper Confistence. It is to be observed in such Cases as these are, that the Part from whence the Matter discharges, if it be the Leg or Thigh, first loses it's former Fulness and Dimenfions, tho' foon after there appears an Emaciation of the whole Body. Such an Abscess as we discovered in the Liver of the Perfon before mentioned, we are inclined to believe might have been found in the Child, had the Abdomen been diffected ; for feveral Authors have affured us, it has frequently been observed to be the Consequent of Fractures

tures of the Skull, tho' I am apt to believe it never happens, but when the Matter has received a Check in it's Discharge.

I shall now take the Liberty to observe, that the imprudent Application of Repellents to some Tumours, and inconfiderate Healing of old Ulcers, with the unhappy Method of Procedure, in order to the Cure of some Diseases, very often discover themfelves, by their being succeeded by very ill Effects. Non tamen in omnibus Huxionibus repellentia adhibere licet, (says Sennertus) Partibus ignobilibus, præcipue iis, ad quas natura interdum humores protrudere folet, ut funt Glandulæ post aures, & in collo, fub axillis, in inguinibus adhibenda non funt, ne humor ex iis repulsus ad partes principes & nobiles feratur.

The fame Author informs us in his Paralipom. ad lib. 5. Pract. Med. of a Boy, fourteen Years of Age, that died upon the Acceffion of an Epileptic Fit, which was caufed by the striking in of the Scab by the imprudent Use of Liniments. And Baglivi allows, that the irregular Cure of the fame Difease may be succeeded by a Spitting of Blood, an Apoplexy, Dropfy, lingering Fevers, &c. The Healing of old Ulcers, without having a Respect to those Circumstances that ought to precede such an Undertaking, generally lays the Foundation for a Train of

#### on a Wound of the Head.

9

of mifchievous Accidents; for the Patient foon begins to be fenfible of an Unactivenefs of the whole Body, is fleepy, has a weak Digeftion, Head-ach, and is feverifh, which is attended with very profuse Night-Sweats; and these we have several times observed to be the Forerunners of the Patient's Death, though sometimes all these ill Accidents may be prevented by an Impofthumation in some part of the Body or other.

Now to account for fuch remarkable Alterations, in fuch Subjects, we are obliged to take notice, that here is the Suppression of the Evacuation of a Humour, that had been conftantly difcharged for a long time; and this, we have before observed, will cause a greater Fulness and Diftention of all the Veffels. Now the Quantity of the Blood being very much encreafed by the Addition of this viscid Juice, the Celerity of its Motion must be confiderably abated, upon which Account it will enlarge the Diameters of the Veffels, by relaxing their Coats, and pafs with fo great a Difficulty through the Capillary Veffels, that if it arrive at any Part where the Fibres have loft their due Tenfity and Spring, it is difposed to stagnate, and produce an Impostumation. If this does not happen, as the Motion of the Blood continues to be very languid, the Quantity of

of Spirits filtrated in the Brain will be lefs upon two Accounts: *Firft*, Becaufe as the Blood moves more flowly, all the Parts of the Body through which it circulates, will receive a much lefs Quantity of it in a given Time, than they muft have done, had it moved with a greater Celerity. *Secondly*, The Vifcidity of the Blood, together with it's Motion diminifhed will leffen the Quantity of Spirits, according to the 20th and 22d of Dr *Wainright*'s Propositions of Animal Secretion.

Now this being fo, it is no wonder to obferve fuch an Inactivity of the Parts, Sleepinefs, weak Digeftion, &c. to attend a Perfon under fuch Circumstances: For the Quantity of Spirits being fo much diminifhed, the Parts can never be fufficiently influenced by them to perform their respective Functions with that Force as usual. To this we may add, that they are in a great measure deprived of their Power and Spring, and Senfation in general is not near fo ftrong and lively. From hence it is evident, that when Nature has found a Paffage whereby she may disburden herself of any excrementitious Humours, we ought for a confiderable time to give proper Internals, and make use of some other Method, as by Issues, or fuch like, whereby we may divert the Course of the Matter, which, if I may fo epurifay.

#### on a Wound of the Head

fay, has been to long together determined to pass the fame way. Befide this Advantage which will accrue by that Method, there may be near the fame Quantity of Humours evacuated; and to those unhappy Accidents, will be prevented, and the Ulcer cured.

I am perfwaded, that it is not without a great deal of Difficulty that we can formetimes divert the Tendency of Humours to a Part; and I can bring feveral Inftances of Sores that have been healed, where the fupprefied Matter has difcovered it felf, by an Apofthume near the Place where the Sore was, a fhort time after it had been healed.

Fælix Wurtz, who was a very judicious Surgeon, informs us, That it fometimes happens, that in a little time after a Patient has been cured of a Wound of the Head, he feels violent Pains there, which indicates that Matter is collected in the Part. He adds, That many die of it, by reafon the Caufe is not underflood by fome Surgeons. This Remark proves, that the Wounds were not kept open long enough, or else that the Surgeon acted imprudently in not making use of proper Means to divert the Tendency of the Humours to that Part; not but it will abundantly more eafily happen to those Parts that are depending, and where the Weight of the viscid Fluid will incline it to fettle.

C 2

I knew

I knew a lufty Fellow, about twenty five Years of Age, that had an Ulcer on the internal Ancle of his left Leg near twelve Years: It had been cured three or four times, but he always found himfelf very much indifposed after it, till it broke out again, and the Matter had a free Discharge : At length, upon his coming from Sea, it was healed again, upon which he was feized with a violent Pain in his Head, Lofs of Appetite, which the next Day was fucceeded by a violent Fever and Loofeneis. His Phyfician ordered, among other Things, a large Blifter-Plaifter, to be applyed to the Leg on which the Ulcer had been. The Patient recovered; but what was very obfervable, was, that the Sore the Blifter-Plaifter had made terminated in an ugly Ulcer, which would not heal, though various Applications were made use of. If Nature had been in this Cafe compelled, as it were, and forced to a Compliance in the healing of this. Ulcer, it is probable the Matter would have been thrown upon another Part, and fo occafioned a Difeafe there.

By this we may fee how cautious we ought to be not to proceed in a Method contrary to the Dictates of Nature; for if we do, we confequently difturb her regular Motions, upon which fhe oftentimes commences a new Work, which, if it does not tend

#### on a Wound of the Head.

tend to the Subversion of the whole Oeconomy, there ensues a Permutation of the Disease, by the Translation of the Matter from one Part to another.

It would be impoffible to recount all the obscure Motions Nature makes use of to accomplish such Ends: We will only mention fome where the Disease has been perfectly changed from what it was before by such Methods. *Mear* gives us an Instance of a Dropsie of the Breast, which succeeded an ill-cured Hydrocele. *Hildanus* obferves, that an inveterate Ulcer of the left Leg being unhappily healed up, the Patient died of a Pleurify fome Months after.

To this I may add an Obfervation of a Man that had an old Ulcer on each Leg, which being attempted to be cured, as the Matter gradually leffened, he was deprived of his Sight. There was no Alteration to be obferved in the Eyes of this Perfon, but only a Dilatation of the Pupils, as is generally obferved in a *Gutta Serena*, which was judged to be his Cafe. In fhort, upon the running of the Sores, though he had been perfectly blind, he effectually recovered his Sight again.

I will not tire you, Sir, with the Recital of any more Cafes of this Nature. What has been hitherto faid, I hope is fufficient to incline you to believe, that the immediate Caufe

14

Caufe of the Death of the Child I spoke of in the former part of the Letter was the Suppression of the Matter, which had continued to discharge in such large Quantities to long together. And that fuch a fudden Stoppage of a Discharge of Matter may procure a Patient's Death, though the Symptoms that proceed may be different. I have likewife shewn the Difficulty there is in Diverting the Tendency of the Matter to a Part, and mentioned how one Difease is fometimes converted into another: But of what Use these Remarks may be I leave you to judge. To me it feems reafonable enough to suppose, that as a regular Method of Practice is not the Effect of a Man's Sagacity, but the Product of repeated Experiences, every thing that occurs may tend, by a proper Application, to the Illustration of the Art. What elfe has made fome Men fo famous for their Prognosticks? Had not our great Master Hippocrates a Respect to the Suppression of the Discharge of Matter from Ulcers, when he expressed himself thus, Ulcus lividum & ficcum, aut cum virore pallidum lethale eft? And this we have known to be true in feveral Cafes.

Well then, does not this fufficiently prove, that where we have Caufe to fear a Suppression of the Discharge, we ought to remove any Impediment that may embarass Nature

#### on a Wound of the Head.

Nature in her Work, and advife a proper Method to promote the precipitating the morbific Matter? For fo fhall we, by joining our Forces with those of Nature, ftill keep her in due Course; and that when she is grown languid, and departing from her former Measures.

You must excuse me, if I digress a little to take notice of an Observation that some Authors have made, viz. That from a dangerous Fracture of the Skull, after Death the Liver has been often found impostumated. They have been likewife very follicitous to know which way the Matter could be conveyed to fo remote a Viscus; but it would be needless for me to offer what has been faid in this Cafe, becaufe it feems to be evident enough, that a Part of it is reaffumed by the Veffels; which, with that should have been discharged from the Mass of Blood, is by the Circulation deposited in that Part. But here we may ftart a confiderable Problem, which is, How comes it to pass that the Morbific Matter if it's Difcharge is suppressed, is thrown upon the Liver rather than any other Part? In order to the Solution of this, we ought to confider, That the Spleen is fubfervient to the Liver in performing its Office, by giving the Blood a Check in it's Progress, whereby it's Velocity is leffened; otherwife fo thick a Juice as the

#### 16 Chirurgical Remarks, &c.

the Bile could not be feparated from it. Now the Motion of the Blood being rendered abundantly flower in this Part, it is no wonder that the Morbific Particles feparate themfolves from it, while the Filtration is carrying on, and by their Affemblage form an Abfcefs in the Part.

You may perhaps expect, Sir, that I fhould make an Apology to excufe the Length of my Letter; but I affure you, the Pleafure I have taken in writing it would oblige me to make it of a larger Extent, if I did not find I fhould be forced to take notice of fome things, which may perhaps have a Place elfewhere. I have only this to add, that if through the little time I have taken to write it in, I have in any part omitted to pay that Refpect as is due to you, I fhall very readily afk your Pardon. In the mean time I muft own my felf to be,

Your very much obliged Servant,

Southwark, Aug. 22, 1709 W<sup>m</sup>. Beckett.

# OF A Wound of the Brain By a BULLET.

### To the SAME.

**I** F you remember, Sir, in the Hiftory of the Child's Cafe, which I have before mentioned, it was obferved, that notwithstanding the violent Preffure upon the Brain, by the depressed Pieces of the fractured Skull; yet the little Patient laboured under no worse Symptom, than a Head-ach, and was in a Condition to walk about the Chamber. This was really very remarkable; but if you will be pleased to give your felf the Trouble of reading the following Account, I do not question but you will meet with something much more furprizing.

On November the 4th, 1707, it happened, that during an Engagement between a fmall English Veffel and a French Privateer, near Margate, one of our Men was unfortunately wounded by a Bullet, which past through the middle of the Os Frontis. The Surgeon aboard the Ship immediately D enlarged

enlarged the Wound, by making an Incifion through the Integuments, but could not discover the Bullet; whereupon he dreffed him up, and the fame Day being fet ashore, he was dispatched for London. On Thursday the 6th Day of the fame Month, he arrived, having walked much the greater part of the way in that time, which is about 66 Miles; the fame Day his Surgeon endeavoured to extract fome Pieces of the Bone, which discovered themselves through that Aperture which was made by the Bullet, but without Success; for they confisted chiefly of the internal Table, which were much larger than the Hole in the external: Upon this the Wound was immediately dreft up, and a fecond Attempt was made a Day or two after; but it proved as fuccefslefs as the former. In the mean time, the Patient continued to be very hearty and well, and feemed to be no more indifpofed than if he had only received a flight Wound of the Head. The opening the Skull with the Trepan was proposed, and which would probably have been put in Practice in a Day or two's time: But on the Sabbath-Day Morning following, after he had refted well all Night, he was feized with fuch violent convulfive Motions as were very furprizing; during which he expired. The Body being laid on a Table to be diffected, all it's Parts appeared

#### on a Wound of the Brain.

appeared fo prodigiously inflated, that the Perfon, when a live, being one of the largest Stature, it feemed perfectly monftrous. A Puncture being made in any Part through the Integuments, there was nothing difcharged but a fubtile Matter or Air; immediately after which the Part fubfided, though before on a Compressure of the Fingers it would receive fuch an Imprefiion as is observed in Oedematous Tumours; but it would fuddenly return to it's former State. The Surface of feveral of the Parts appeared livid and veficated. The Skull being opened, the Bullet dropped out of the Brain, all the Fore-part of which was corrupted, and abounded with a thick yellowish Juice, of a very offenfive Smell; there were two or three very large Pieces of the inner Table of the Skull, with fome fmaller that were found among the lacerated Membranes, and lodged in the corrupted Brain.

This Cafe is fo particular, that it may not be amifs if we make fome Reflections on it.

We are very well affured, Sir, that it has been a Matter of very great Surprize to feveral ingenious Men, to confider how the various Operations of the Body have continued to be performed, when those Parts which were fo abfolutely neceffary to the Well-being of the Animal, have been natu-D 2 rally

rally or accidentally difordered to fuch a degree, as to fuffer a perfect Confusion of their Parts: And of this we find Variety of Instances in those Authors, who have very obligingly applied themfelves to relate the Histories of deceased morbid Bodies. But that the Brain it felf, which is the very Source and Principle of all Animal Functions, should, after it has undergone fuch a Violation as we have observed, continue several Days without incommoding the Perfon in the leaft refpect, is really very remarkable; for if we do but confider what an absolute Neceffity there is for a conftant Supply of Animal Spirits, to empower the Parts to perform their mechanical Actions, and at the fame time reflect on the Diforder and Corruption of that Part, whose Office it was to secrete a sufficient Quantity of those Spirits, we might very reasonably expect a confiderable Alteration in the whole Body. One might very well think, that from the Deficiency of Spirits that would enfue, the Parts could no longer continue to perform their Actions, but must gradually lose their Power and Spring, and at length become in a manner destitute of Motion: For we can fcarce perfwade our felves, that Nature in this Cafe is fo provident as to fuffer the Cerebellum and Medulla Spinalis to filtrate the Spirits in a greater Quantity, that they

20

#### on a Wound of the Brain.

they might fupply the Exigencies of the Body.

There still remains fome cosiderable Phanomena to be accounted for, as the convulfive Motions, the prodigious Inflation of the Body, &c. As to the former, it may be perhaps accountable from the violent Conflict we may imagine to have happened on the mutual Engagement of the Juice that was found fo plentiful in the corrupted Brain, and that which had undergone no Alteration from it's original Purity. Add to this, that the Animal Spirits in the Nerves receiving fome ill Impreffions by the Acceffion of some of those impure Particles, could no longer fally out upon the Command of the Will to any particular Part, but must confequently fo irritate the Nerves, as to cause their Extremities to contract themfelves; upon which Account the Blood becomes imprisoned in the muscular Fibres, which abridging their Length by enlarging their Diameters, the Parts must necessarily fuffer involuntary Contractions : At the fame time those minute Capillary Extremities, which terminated in the Miliary Glands, were probably fo contracted, or crifpt up, as perfectly to close the Orifices of the excretory Ducts of those Glands, which are the only fudatory Pores : By this means all that vaft Quantity of Matter which is usually discharged

22

discharged by infensible Transpiration, became imprifoned underneath the Integuments of the Body, and fo diftended all its Parts to fuch a prodigious Degree, as was observed. This Constipation of the excretory Ducts, and crifping up of the Extremities of the Nerves, might likewife have a confiderable Effect on the small Branches of the Arteries and Veins which accompanied them; for by this means the Blood they contained might be obliged to ftagnate in the Glands, which must occasion an Enlargement of the Diameters of those minute Veffels; and fo the livid Colour which. was extended on feveral Parts might be probably procured: Befides this, the Blood being in fuch a comprest State, some of its more fluid Parts might be exprest from it, which lodging underneath the Cuticula, might make the Parts appear to be veficated; there is nothing more certain, than that Animal Bodies perspire after Death; or that the perspirable Matter continues to pass off as long as the Body retains any Warmth. This is confirmed by an Experiment of Sir Thomas Browne, in his Pseudodoxica Epidemica, where he tells us, That " upon exact-" ly weighing and ftrangling a Chicken in " the Scales, upon an immediate Pondera-" tion he could discover no sensible Diffe-" rence in Weight; but fuffering it to lie 8 " or

#### on a Wound of the Brain.

" or 10 Hours, till it grew perfectly cold, "it weighed most fensibly lighter. The " like, fays our Author, we attempted and " verified in Mice, and performed their " Trials in Scales that would turn upon the " 8th or 10th part of a Grain."

I. am, Sir, Yours, &c.

23

### W. B.



## to those Bigots whote Tempers different them DISCOVERIES CONCERNING CANCERS. ADDRESSED TO Charles Bernard, Efq; Serjeant-Surgeon,

New DISCOVERIES

#### ficial Air to did N Aven to Experisive

Surgeon in Ordinary, to Her Majesty Queen flunt vino onit A N N E.

the Purfue of frivolous Niceties :

## 

LOOK upon it as a peculiar Happines, to live in an Age when Men of our Profession confider, that as the Art is capable of receiving daily Improvements; useful Discoveries, confirmed by Experiments, ought to receive the joint Concurrence of their good Wifhes; notwithstanding, they may contradict an Opinion that has been almost univerfally received. These we shall always find, are the Gentlemen who in opposition B to

to those Bigots whose Tempers discover them to be the Votaries of a few opinionative Men, endeavour to guide their Judgments by Reafon, backed with judicious Observations, and whatever Arguments are produced, will never go about to controul Matters of Fact. It is a grand Truth that Necessity gave Being to Phyfick and Surgery, and Experience is the only Way to bring them to Perfection; but it is much to be lamented by them that are Well-Wishers to those Arts that the Persons which are perhaps capable of advancing them most, devote themselves fo much to fpeculative Fictions (the Effects of teeming Brains) that fome have pretended with a magisterial Air to dictate, even to Experience itfelf. In fuch a Cafe it would be needlefs to go about to offer Arguments fufficient to difengage their Inclinations, Time only must difcover to them their Error, when it makes them fenfible they have, to no Purpofe, perfifted in the Pursuit of frivolous Niceties; for in reality, the Benefit of Mankind in general is deduced from Practical Truths. The Thoughts of this are fufficient to infpire every generous Soul with an ardent Defire of difcovering fomething that may be of fo universal an Advantage: As for my own Part, I was not animated to concern my felf in the Undertaking I have engaged in, by a Prospect of gaining that Honour that is of--ten C11 - WELC :

2

#### concerning CANCERS.

ten liberally bestowed on those that mint new Hypotheses, or make new Discoveries; my only Defign was to inform my felf, whether fome of those Diseases, which are generally reputed incureable, are not actually in themfelves curable, and by this means to wipe off a Reproach which has been caft on Nature, when in reality it proceeds only from our own Weakness, and the Infirmity of our Art. A diligent Application to those Diftempers which baffle us most, has been frequently recommended by very reputable Authors, and fome of those who have obliged us with the Histories of Diseased Persons, have very often mentioned confiderable Cures, which have been happily performed after the Patients have been looked upon by fome as incurable. Hippocrates tells us, Lib. 2 Aph. 52. Si Medico secundum rectam Rationem Facienti, Curatio non statim succedat, non est tamen mutanda Methodus, quamdiu id restat quod à Principio visum est. I am fully perfuaded that most Practitioners in Surgery have at fome Time or other, by an induftrious Application, been fuccefsfull where Art could not warrant a Cure. As to the Difease I propose to make the chief Subject of this Letter, tho' it be generally branded with the Character of Incurable, I must freely own I never could difcover any thing effential to it in general that should make it B 2 10 ;

3

#### New DISCOVERIES

fo; it is true, there are many Difeases that are not to be cured, where certain Circumstances are conjoined, which very much contribute to the Misfortune; tho' Others of the fame Class exempt from those Adherents may, perhaps, be happily enough cured; Thus for Instance. In Cancers we have but little Reason to expect a Cure in a Person that is old, if the Cancer has been of many Years standing, and is firmly fixed to the Ribs; but if the Patient be not fo far advanced in Years as to be uncapable of receiving the Benefit of Nature by the regular Discharge of the Menses and the Cancer beloofe; notwithstanding, it be Ulcerated, over-fpread with fungous Flesh, discharge a filthy Matter, and finell very offenfively; we do upon Experience affirm that fuch a Patient may be cured. We must own we cannot be of the Opinion of the Paracelfians, who affirm there is no Difease but what is curable in any Patient, for the Reafon we have given; nor can we with the Galenists, agree that the Gout, Dead-palsie, Stone, Cancer, &c. are Diseases absolutely incurable; because Ex-perience discovers the contrary. We find that Mr Boyle is of the fame Opinion, and thinks it were no ill Piece of Service to Mankind, if a fevere Collection were made of the Cures of fuch Perfons as have been judged irrecoverable by the Doctors; that Men might no

#### concerning CANCERS.

no longer excuse their own Ignorance by the Impotency of Nature, and bare the World in Hand, as if the Art of Phylick and their Skill, were of the fame Extent. There feems to be one very effectual Way to refcue the medicinal Art from the Aspersions of some bold Perfons; and that is that of a certain Number of regular Practitioners in Phyfick and Surgery, each of them should apply himself to the Study of one particular Difease : By this means we should foon find they would be capable of furmounting those Difficulties that have all along baffled the most Judicious of the general Practicers. How odd, and difagreeable this Opinion may feem to fome Men I know not; but I affure you, Sir, I find it of a very ancient Date; for Herodotus, a Greek Historian informs us, that before his Time, the Physicians in Egypt used to apply themfelves to the Study and Advancement of one Disease in particular. Baricellus, and Lionardo di Capoa, observe the same likewife, in Relation to the Practice of Physick in that Country. Baglivi, in the Scheme he lays down for erecting of Colleges for the Improvement of Physick, tells us, that every Fellow of his Literate Society must have one Difeafe allotted him for the Tafk of his whole Life; and which elfewhere he fays is not fufficient for the illustrating the Province of one Difease; but that we lie under a Necessity of taking midT.

6

taking in Materials from all Hands. But there is no Man that we know of, has spoke more agreeably of this Matter than Dr Harris, in his Pharmacologia Anti-Empirica, he owns that he took more than ordinary Pains in one particular Disease, and affures us he verily believes if learned Men, after a compleat Acquifition of the universal Method of Phylick, and a neceffary Search into the Nature and Cures of those manifold Infirmities and Difeases, which, with a kind of infinite Variety, do afflict Mankind, would, with their utmost Vigour and Resolution, prosecute the Knowledge of fome one Difeale eminently above others; they would, most certainly, find a particular Providence attending and affifting them in fo good and honeft a Defign. He adds, a few Pages farther, that wherever a Man's Thoughts are intent and fixed, wherever his Genius does naturally incline, and all his Aims and Application do continually tend, whether it be to pertinent or infignificant Matters; whether it be to useful, or elfe meerly curious Things; if he has but tolerable Parts, and Education corresponding, he can hardly ever mifs; it is hardly possible he should mifs the becoming Eminent, and in great Meafure perfect, (I mean perfect (fays he) according to the Modulum of Human Capacity) in that one Point. But there is one Thing

#### concerning CANCERS.

Thing to be recommended to the Confideration of the Person, who takes upon him the Enquiry into the Nature of one particular Disease, which perhaps he might be ve-ry liable to err in, if not cautioned against; and that is, that he be not too bold and rafh in his Attempts; for, as Galen fays, The Phyfician's Art is not like that of an Artificer, who may make what Experiments he pleases, to fatisfy bis Curiofity; becaufe if he spoils the Materials he works on, no Body is endangered by the Miscarriage: In Corpore autem humano (adds he) ea tentare quæ non sunt Experientium comprobata Periculo non vacat, cum temeraria Experientiæ Finis fit totius Animantis internecio. I believe we shall find that one of the grand Reafons, why Perfons, generally speaking, have been so negligent in making any Attempts on Cancers, has been the feeming Difcouragement they have all along met with from Authors. The Caution Hypocrates has given us in his Thirty eighth Aphor. Sect. 6. has fcarce been omitted by any one confiderable Perfon that has wrote of this Subject, tho' perhaps the Sentence has often had an Exposition put upon it, contrary to the Author's Meaning; but of this, more in it's proper Place. I proceed now to give an Idea of Cancers in the Breaft from an external Caufe; and this I shall do without concerning my felf with the Opinion of the Ancients; for fince Link

### New DISCOVERIES

8

fince we have been fo happy as to live in an Age which will be remarkable for the many furprifing Difcoveries which have been made in Anatomy : We should be reckoned unworthy the Advantages we enjoy, if we did not fludy to apply them to the Benefit of Mankind in general. The more inquifitive and learned Part of the World, are at this time very well affured that the Animal Body is an exquisitely framed Machine, and that it's Composure is little else than a Compages of branching and winding Canals, which are kept to a moderate Degree of Extention, by Fluids of different Natures; and that the Motions of these were first determined by the divine Architect: Thus in a natural State, the whole Fabrick is governed by certain Laws impreffed on the Fluids; and we often find the unhappy Confequences of the Difcomposure of a Part, to discover themselves first by an Interruption of the Motion of the animal Juices. Thus in a Cancer of the Breaft which proceeds from a Blow or Bruife (as upon ftrict Enquiry we have found they most commonly do) is it not probable that by fuch means a Confusion of the true Order of the little Glandulous Grains and their excretory Ducts may happen? and at the fame time an extravafated Lympha may lodge in fuch a fpungy Texture, which in time becoming vifcid, will coalefce with the Glandular Substance, and

#### concerning CANCERS.

and form a Mass confiderably compact? Now this being fo, it is reafonable to believe that as the Lymphatic Juice continues its Motion till it arrives at the indurated Part, its Paffage muft be embarraffed there; upon which, it will foon be qualified for an Union with the remaining Part of the glandulous Substance of the Breaft; and fo the whole be perfectly changed from what it was before. This Hypothefis is in a great Measure grounded on Experiments; for if we express a Juice from some of the Cancerous Mais, and hold fome of it in a Spoon over a Fire, there immediately flys off a fmall Vapour, and the Remainder hardens not unlike the white of an Egg boiled; this fhows it to have the Properties of the Lympha; for the Chymical Analyfis of that Liquor assures us it is a Composition of a great deal of fixt Sulphur, a little Volatile, some Phlegm, and much Volatile Alkalie; to which fome add a little Earth : Now while the Volatile Alkalie keeps the Sulphur diffolved, the Lympha remains in a State of Fluidity; but when, by making the fame Experiment, the Volatile Alkalie is evaporated, the Remainder hardens, and forms a pretty compact, whitish Substance. From hence the judicious SURGEON may eafily deduce the Reafon why thefe Sort of Tumours can never be brought to Suppuration. We shall not be fo particular as to mention those Cancers which

9
which proceed from internal Caufes, nor feveral other things which relate to the former; for what we have here faid, we look upon to be commonly the Method of the Formation of them; and as fuch, we did endeavour to calculate Remedies that fhould peculiarly operate on the Mass, so as to dif-unite the firm Cohæfion of its Parts, and dispose them to feparate and come away, without any great Inconvenience to the Patient; which is what we would recommend with all the Earneftnefs imaginable to those that are defirous of discovering a Method of curing Cancers. We were before fenfible that it was poffible for one Body to operate on another determinate Body, without being able to have any fuch Effect on innumerable Others; as Quickfilver will desolve Gold, Aqua-fortis Iron, Vinegar the Shell of an Egg, Oyl common Sulphur, &c. which will not have any fuch Effect on feveral other Bodies; for there is nothing more certain than that the Operations of Diffolvents are fo determined by the various Texture of the Bodies on which they are employed, that a Liquor that is capable to corrode a more hard and folid Body, may be unable to difunite the Parts of one more foft and thin, if of a Texture indifposed to admit the small Parts of the Menstruum. It may be expected I should fay fomething in relation to that which is generally looked upon to be the grand

grand Caufe of the Incurableness of Cancers, I mean the acid Humour in the Blood. But if those Gentlemen who are fond of entertaining this Opinion, do but confider that Cancers are often formed in a perfect State of Health; and that during the Time the Cancerous Substance diffolves, and comes away according to our Method, the Sides will run a digefted Matter, and heal by the Application of dry Lint only; they will be of my Opinion, that neither the Atrabile of the Ancients, the corrofive Alkalious Salt of the Chymists, nor the predominant Acid of the Reft of the Moderns, are capable of procuring those Alterations that Cancers are fometimes attended with. If we trace the Writings of our Predeceffors to their earlieft Date, we shall find that many of them have made Mention of the Roots of the Cancer, which they took to be the large blew Veins that are often extended on its Surface; and the entire Removal of these they thought to be absolutely neceffary, or the Patient could not be cured : But I believe there is no Body at this Time that confiders the Mechanism of the Parts in fuch a Condition, but will agree they are the necessary Confequents of it, and that their Absence, or Presence is of no Importance; that the Cancer is fometimes attended with Adherents, or Appendices, which may very well refemble Roots, we are affured; C 2 but

II

but these generally lay deep, and not eafily discovered; the most confiderable One that ever we faw was very near Five Inches long, and of an unequal Bigness, some Part of it did not exceed the Largeness of a Goofe's Quill, but fome others were near as big as the Top of the Thumb, which refembled fo many Knots in it, it divided in the Middle, and continued separated about an Inch and a Hilf, and then re-united, it was of a more tender Substance than the Body of the Cancerous Mass, but of the fame Colour, and was probably the Juice that was last applied to the Cancer, which assumed a Form agreeable to the Cavities it lodged it felf in. Such Adherents as these are, I am more inclined to believe, are the Caufe of the unfuccefsful Attempts on Cancers, than any Acid in the Blood; for I am of opinion there are few Perfons unacquainted with Medicines that are capable of correcting its Acidity when it happens; and had the Cure of Cancers depended on that, I am positive they would not at this Time have had fuch ill Character. We have before shewed that Cancers have generally their Rife from a Blow or Bruife, and that when the Body is in an healthful Condition, and the Blood and Lympha temperate and fweet: Now if there always is an Acidity of the Blood when Perfons are afflicted with Cancers, the Cancers must fometimes

times cause it, and not the Acid in the Blood the Cancers, as is the Opinion of most of the Moderns. What has been hitherto faid, is fufficient to prove that if Men will be always fo fluggish as to acquiesce in the Dictates and Dogmatical Politions of their Predeceffors, and not exert their Faculties in endeavouring to undeceive themfeves; we must no longer expect our Art will receive any Advancements, but as Slaves to their Opinions content our felves with what we know already. Were not Parisani, Riolan the Son, and Plempius, fo much in the Interest of the Ancients, that when our Country-man, the affiduous Harvey, had difcovered the Circulation of the Blood, they not only opposed his plain Demonstrations, but engaged in vigorous Disputes against him, tho' at the last they were obliged shamefully to recant their Follies. Celsus tells us, Vix ulla perpetua Præcepta Ars Medicinalis recipit; scarce any of the Precepts of the Medicinal Art are perpetual. And shall we engage then in the Lift with a few opinionative Men, that ground their Course of Practice on those Methods only, in which they have been brought up, and implicitly affent to the Conjectures of others. No certainly, this would be to ftrangle Truth, and extinguish the Vigour of our Wits with precarious Authorities. Confonant to this, Dr Paxton, in his lately published Treatife,

Treatife, tells us, Thus Men, out of a trifling Distrust of their own Parts, will not use them; or out of Laziness of Temper, will not employ them, chusing rather to be wife or learned, by being adorned with Others Whimfies, than undergo any Labour, Fatigue, or Trouble of being really fo. I believe there are fome Men that would rather contradict their Senfes than deny the Authority of a darling Opinion : Of this, we have a fufficient Proof in an Instance, related by an Italian Author before-mentioned. He tells us, That a certain Publick Reader long Time versed and grown Old in the Books of Aristotle being one Day present at a Dissection, and clearly seeing that the Vena Cava takes its Rife from the Liver, confessed with Aftonishment what his Senses difcovered to him, but that he ought not therefore, by crediting his Senfes, to contradict his Mafter, who constantly affirms all the Veins in Man's Body to have their Original from the Heart; because, said be, it is much more easy for our Senses to be sometimes deceived, than the Great and Sovereign Aristotle. I here ferioufly confess, I have as much Veneration for Antiquity as any Perfon whatfoever; but it would be ridiculous, if, as One fays, we should so far forego our own Judgments as always to follow the Foot-steps of Others, and to be certain of nothing our felves: For this would be to fee with others Eyes, to hear with

with others Ears, and to understand with other Men's Intellects; fo that whenever we make Quotations from the Ancients to strengthen our Opinions, we ought to do it judiciously, and fully confider, whether their Notions of Things are confonant to the Experience of these. Times. To prove to you, Sir, that I have not proceeded to apply my felf to the Cure of fo formidable a Difeafe, without a Precedent, I shall instance to you that Fuschius, a learned Italian Surgeon, had fuch a wonderful Reputation for it formerly, that some Authors say he was diffinguished by a particular Title, which discovered his Success. His Method I have made use of, and tho' by paffing thro' feveral Hands (the Author being mentioned by few) it has been ftampt with wonderful Encomiums, I have not hitherto found it deferves it, notwithstanding I did not omit the most minute Circumstance in preparing the Medicine, or profecuting the Directions; but in its proper Place, I shall take particular Notice of this, and feveral other Remedies, that have been recommended by fome Authors, as fubstan. tial and extremely useful; for if in One or Two Inftances they have been crowned with Succefs, by Degrees they are handed down as infallible in all Diseases of the like Form. To the former Account I may add, that Monfieur Alliot, Phylician to the Duke of Lorrain

Lorrain, has applied himfelf to the Cure of this Difease very fuccessfully, as a Schedule he published at Paris fome Years ago informs us; we are likewife affured by Mr Boyle that Dr. Haberfield, one of the Principal Phyficians of Bohemia, has had extraordinary Success in the Cure of Cancers; and the Sieur Gendron, Doctor of Phyfick in the University of Montpelier, has done extreamly well on that Head; the latter of these Gentlemen I cannot mention, without making an Apology for not Publishing our Annotations on his Enquiries relating to Cancers which was promised at the latter End of our Chirurgical Remarks, Printed above a Year ago; but I affure you, Sir, I was more inclined for fome Reafons to offer what is therein contained, with feveral Obfervations made with the greatest Exactness, and to which, perhaps I may have an Opporunity of making feveral Additions, in a particular Treatife, fo that the whole may confpire to finish a compleat Account of this Difeafe. I had at first a Defign of enlarging confiderably on this Subject in this Letter by adding various Things, but confidering they might better find a Place in what I just now mentioned, and that you did not defire an exact Hiftory of the Difease, I resolved to omit them. I shall now proceed to give you some Instances of the Success of our Method, as being what you

you are most folicitous of, the Cases I shall relate shall be each of them different from the other, for I know you do not approve of that pompous Method of some Persons, that enumerate abundance of Instances of Cures when perhaps there is no great Difference in the Cases or the Method of treating them.

The most confiderable Case that offered it felf during our first Enquiries into the Nature of Cancers, was that of a Woman, who about Four Years before received a Blow on one of her Breafts, upon which it began to fwell, grow painful, and after fome time became all over livid, and of fo prodigious a Bigness and Weight, that she was obliged to keep it suspended by a Napkin round her Neck: But in regard our Method was not put in Practice till by other Applications it was become ulcerated, we shall speak of it as fuch. The Patient, then, at this time complained of a very violent Pain, which extended it felf to the Back and Shoulder, by the Communication of the Nerves (for those of the Breaft come from the fifth Pair of the Spine, and from a Plexus about the Clavicels.) To remedy this, she had taken no fmall Quantity of Hypnotic Medicines, which, without Doubt, destroy the due Texture of the Blood, and fo become prejudicial to the Patient, and difadvantagious to the Surgeon that proposes a Cure. But because Perions D generally

generally find fome Releif by Opiates, as they retard the determined Motion of the Blood, straiten the Nerves, and check the tumultuous and diforderly Influx of the Spirits; fo, probably, in these Cases, their Use will be continued. Befides the acute Pain, the Cancer was over-fpread with fungous Flesh, its lower Part extreamly hard, knotty, blackish, and its Basis seemed inclinable to fix; the Matter which was discharged was thin, reddish, and stank abominably. This was the Condition of this poor Woman, when we first applied our grand Diffolvent; the Pain she was attended with the first and fecond Day after was inconfiderable, nor did she complain of more afterwards, than would have been procured by the most mild and eafy Remedy the Difpenfatory affords. In four Days Time we found a very evident Alteration for the Better; for the Confistence of the Matter was changed, and the Surface of the Cancerous Mass became somewhat foft, we continued the Use of the same Medicine, and in a few Days more fome part of the Cancer came away with the dreffing. In fhort, in about fix Weeks time, the whole Substance was entirely gone, and nothing remained to be done but to heal the Ulcer, which was effected in about a Fortnight. During the time fhe was under Cure we gave her a proper internal Medicine, not calculated

top so

calculated to deftroy the Acidity of the Blood, but to difpofe the whole *Cancerous Mafs*, with its Appendices to come away, which might otherwife, as the Seeds of the Difeafe, caufe it to fpring again: Thus was this Patient, (after fo great a Fatigue fhe had undergone before fhe came to me) perfectly cured, and has continued fo to this Time, without any manner of Inconvenience as fhe lately told me, it being a long time fince fhe has been well.

A Gentlewoman near fifty Years of Age, by fome Accident received a Blow on her left Breaft, which in a few Days was fucceeded by a confiderable Tumour, whereupon the applyed herfelf to a Surgeon, who immediately let her Blood, ordered her to take the Lap. Hibern. in Poffet-Drink, and embrocated the Breast with Ol. Succini: By the use of these Means the Swelling was much abated, a small Hardpess only remaining, which did not exceed a fmall Wallnut in Bignefs; in this State, with very little Pain, the continued above a Year; but being persuaded to apply an Emp. de Ran. cum Mer. to it, it encreased very apparently, was extreamly painful, and in Seven Months time became as big as a large Egg: After this the made use of a Woman who was reputed Famous for these Cases; but by One or Two of her Applications the Tumour became

D 2

as

as big again as before : In short it continued to encrease gradually from that time, till the whole Breaft, which was of a monstrous Bignefs, and which was judged not to weigh lefs than Eight Pound, in time became entirely Cancerous. It was at this time that I faw it the Skin was very livid, looking fleek and shining, and seemed ready to open, as being scarce capable of longer containing such a prodigious hard Mass as laid concealed under it, and was in all Probability as big as the Breafts of the Ammonian Women, of which Juvenal thus speaks, In Meroe, crasso majorem Infante Mamillam. She had been with various experienced and reputable Surgcons before, among which was One not long ago deceafed, who was juftly looked upon as an Ornament of his Profession; but not one would willingly attempt a real Cure by cutting it off, or any other Way: They only prefcribed fome palliating Remedies to remove the Pain and prevent its Breaking. I was animated by my former Succeffes, and prevailed with my felf to undertake it, not thinking I was at all blameable if my Succefs in fo extraordinary an Affair contradicted the Prognofticks of fo many worthy Gentlemen; and though it did, I shall at all times think my felf obliged to pay a Deference to them. I began the Cure by removing the Integuments from the upper Part

Part of the Cancerous Substance, but did not wait for a Separation of the Slough the Efcarotick made for fear of being incommoded in my Procedure by a Fungus; For this Reafon I mixed fome of our Diffolvent with a digeftive Ointment, by which Means I had a Part of the Cancerous Mass came away with it, without any Trouble to my Patient. I continued this Method of Dreffing feveral Days longer, with very little Alteration; but upon a Complaint of a Pain between the Shoulders, I was obliged to change my Medicine, and foment the Cancer with an Infufion of fome of those Herbs that contain many Volatile attenuating and active Particles. And here I cannot but remark, by the by, that Applications to the pained Part would have been of no Effect, as I have many times observed, and particularly in a Woman which had a Cancerated Breaft, that was violently afflicted with a Pain in her Arm on the fame Side, which would not be removed by any of the Applications the Perfon that had the Care of her made use of the affected Arm. To this I might subjoin a very pertinent Cafe from Galen; but I fear I shall digress too far. The Pain of my Patient's Back being removed, I proceeded to apply the Diffolvent, which fo foftened the Superficies of the Cancerous Ma/s that in Three or Four Days Time I could take off above

above a Quarter of a Pound of it with the Edge or Back of my Incifion Knife, and my Patient not so much as feel me, this I continued to accustom my felf to, because it would have been more tedious to have waited for the coming away of the Cancerous Mass of it felf. Sometimes I varied my Applications as I faw Occafion, but, as my Patient confeffed, I fcarce put her to any more Pain during the Time her Breaft was diffolving (abating for the Pain of her Back) than there is in the dreffing of an Iffue. The prodigious Bigness of the Cancerous Mass made the Cure the more tedious, for it was above Three Months before all of it was entirely diffolved and gone; but this being at length furprifingly and very happily effected the Cancerous Ulcer (the last Part of the Cancer that came away left) was incarned and cicatrized by an Infusion of vulnerary Herbs, to which was added a small Quantity of Tincture of Myrrh: Thus was this Cure entirely compleated and my Success in it confirmed that French Proverb, which fays, It is better to be condemned to die by the Doctor, than by the Judge. I did not make use of that internal Medicine I mentioned in the former Cafe, becaufe here I found no preffing Neceffity for the Use of it, but some other proper Phyfick was taken to difpofe the Ulcer to heal, as one would have done in any other Cafe. Upon the whole of this Cure, I cannot

not fay whether I had more Trouble with the Cancer, or in endeavouring to oblige my Patient to a strict Observance of some of the Non-Naturals fhe fo often erred in. There is nothing can create a greater Trouble to the Surgeon, than to find Patients negligent of their Healths, by not endeavouring to prevent or regulate Miscarriages, nor taking fo much Care of themfelves, as they expect the Surgeon should take of them. The Rules and Directions of Phylicians and Surgeons, given to their Patients, we have Reafon to believe were not fo often violated formerly; for in fome Places they obliged themfelves very strictly to the Observance of them, and fome Hiftorians give us an Account that Selucus made a Law; that if any of the Epizephyrian Locrians drank Wine, contrary to the Phylician's Direction, though they escaped the ill Confequents that might have attended it, Death was their Punishment, because they did contrary to what was prefcribed them.

A Woman about Thirty Years of Age had been for a confiderable Time afflicted with a hard painful Tumour under her Tongue, for the Cure of which fhe had applied her felf to various Perfons, but without Succefs. When I faw her I found the Swelling to be hard, painful, of a livid Appearance, and incommoded her fo much in fpeaking, that fhe could not pronounce her Words articulately.

tately. I was of the Opinion of fome Gentlemen that had feen it before me, viz. That it was undoubtedly Cancerous, and as fuch I proceeded to cure it; but I met with more Difficulties in this Cafe than I at first expected, for after I thought the Cancerous Subfance had been entirely diffolved, and I had reduced the Ulcer to a very narrow Compass, it began to fwell again, 'and in a fhort Time enlarged it felf to almost the Bigness it was at first : This put me upon a Necessity of making an Incifion into the Body of the Tumour, that I might commodioufly come at the remaining Part, and fo difpofe fome little Doffels of Lint, armed with our Diffolvent, that they might have their defired Effect, and this in every Respect answered what we proposed; fo that we proceeded immediately to incarn the Ulcer, which we did by a Lotion prepared of an Infufion of fome vulnerary Herbs, and Mel. Rofar. Thus was this Woman perfectly cured, and has continued well about a Year.

Becaufe I have always found greater Difficultyin treating *Cancers* of the Mouth and Lips than those of the Breast, I will here relate an Instance of one upon the lower Lip that proved extreamly troublesome. It fometimes happens that one, or more, of those Glands which are spread on the Inside of the Cheeks and Lips, called *Buccales* and *Labiales*, receive

cieve fome Damage by a Bite or Blow; upon which they generally tumefy very much, become painful, and in Process of Time (if proper Means are not made use of ) may become Cancerous. Such was the Cafe of a Woman about Thirty Years of Age, who having had a Blow on her lower Lip, neglected it till it was confiderably tumefied, grew very painful, and became extreamly troublefome to her. The Circumference of the Swelling when I faw it, which was many Months after the Blow was received, was very much inflamed, and a small Quantity of Icorous Matter difcharged from feveral fmall Puftules, which over-fpread it; the Middle, which was the Body of the Cancer, was hard, of a whitish Colour, and moveable; it's Sides being only connected to the contiguous Parts by fome fmall Filaments that were detached from it. The fame Thing Doctor Gendron has difcovered in an ulcerated Cancer on the Forehead of the Servant of a certain Marques, as he observes in his Third Chapter of the Tract we have before mentioned. I began with my Patient by applying cool and temperate Remedies, till the Inflammation was confiderably abated; after this I applied our Diffolvent, which operated fo mildly that my Patient was not fenfible of near fo much Pain as before the was apprehentive of: In fhort, the Body of the Cancer was removed E and

and a good digested Matter discharged from the Sore. Now all the Difficulty was after what Manner we should proceed to dispose the little Cancerous Branches in the Skin to come away, but this we effected after the following Manner; the Confiftent of the Medicine we before applyed, was fuch as was no way qualified for rooting out the Cancerous Filaments, whereupon we were obliged to procure it's Diffolution in a proper Menstruum, though it required a confiderable Time to do it ; by this means, we foon found, that what before was ineffectual was now capable of effecting what we defired. This being done, the Ulcer was incarned by a Sarcotick Infusion (for I never use Ointments in these Cases) and cicatrized by the common drying Plaisters. It is to be observed, that the Scar still continues hollow (it having been healed near Two Years) and not like those that are the Confequents of well ordered fimple Ulcers.

The following Observation contains an Account of one that was cured of an incipient *Cancer* in her Breast, by Internals. I was the rather inclined to set down the whole Process of this Cure, because by these, or such like Medicines, Persons under the same Circumstances may perhaps be cured, though by some they may be thought incurable. The Case is this; A Gentlewoman, Thirty Years

Years of Age, of a thin spare Habit of Body, by fome Accident received a Blow upon One of her Breafts, which put her to an immediate Pain, and that very acute; but it leffened upon her being let Blood, and the Application of a discutient Plaister: However, in a few Days, fome of the glandulous Grains of the Breaft became indurated, and in Procefs of Time, by their Increase, they were rendered painful. At this Time fhe fought out for fresh Advice, and continued Two Months under the Care of a Perfon fhe was recommended to; but Things not fucceeding according to Expectation, the became a Patient to Three or Four more. During this Time the Lump continued to encreafe but flowly, and at the Expiration of Six Months it appeared to be a very hard painful Tumour in the Middle of the Breaft, but no bigger than a Hen-Egg; whereupon it was thought proper to commence her Method of Cure by exhibiting the following Pills. By Pill. Tartar. Quercetan. 3B. Calomel gr. viii. F. Pill. Nº. 5. Thefe were likewife continued twice a Week during the whole Cure; after this, was ordered the following Infusion, By Vin. Rhenan. Hii. Milleped. Zii. Ocul. Canc. ZB Croci. zii. This was not to be taken alone, but when it had flood Four and Twenty Hours, three or four Spoons-full of it was to be mixed with a Draught of the enfuing E 2 Dietetick-

Dietetick-Drink, and taken in the Morning, and at Four of the Clock in the Afternoon. R Rad. Sarfaparill. Zii. Chinæ zvi. Fig. Saffafr. Zi. Corn. Cervi, Zi. Sem. Correand. Zi. Sant. Rub. zii. Coq. in aq. Font. Conguis 4 per Horæ dimidium, deinde ftent Claufe fuper Cineres Calidos per Horas xii; postea ebulliant ad tertiæ Partis Confumptionem. By the Continuance of these Means about two Months, and observing a regular Method of living, the Cure of this Patient was effected; though by fome she had been looked upon as incurable, unless she would submit the cutting it out, which is not often attended with Success.

Perhaps, Sir, here you may object, that it is acting difengenuoufly, and not like a Friend, to give you an Account of those Perfons only where I have fucceeded. To this I answer, that excepting one Woman, that was emaciated almost to the last Degree by the exceffive Discharge of a fætid Icorous Matter from her Breaft, and an Abscess under her Arm, and who was carried off by a violent Loofnefs, I never had a Perfon mifcarried under my Care, where I propofed a Cure. That poor Woman I fuffered my felf to be perfuaded to take care of, having but little Prospect of effecting it, yet my Endeavours fucceeded fo well, that had it been in our Power to put a Stop to her Loofnefs.

Loofnefs, I am of opinion she might have been cured.

What has been hitherto faid, I do not queftion but is fufficient to fatisfy you, that this formidable *Difeafe* is not fo rebellious, but that it may be fometimes conquered by Art; and I might here relate a Cafe I have at this prefent Writing, wherein not only a Part of the *Cancer* was fixed, but there were hard *Cancerous* Knots extended to the Armpit; and yet this feems to be almost well; the Ulcer that remains, and which heals daily, not being much broader than a Crown Piece. But in regard the Patient is not entirely cured, I shall referve this Relation untill another Opportunity; though I will embrace the prefent to affure you that I am,

# SIR,

Your very respectful Brother;

and Humble Servant,

Wm. Beckett.

A

Hatton-Garden, July 12, 1711,

A Solution of Some Curious Problems concerning Cancers.

30

# PROBLEM I.

## Whether the Cancerous Juice is Corrosive, or not.

E cannot come to a certain Knowledge of the Principles of the Juice which is lodged in the Cancerous Substance, although it enjoyed the very fame Properties, of that which is discharged from an ulcerated Cancer, from the Account which Authors have given of the latter; for they have differed very much in determining the Nature of the Salts, with which they suppose it Helmont, Van Horne, and most abounds. of those Gentlemen that were Chymically inclined, were of Opinion they belonged to the Alkaline Family, but a far greater Number than those, have thought they are Acid. Riolan, the Father, in his Chirur-Vide Riogical Works, without giving his lanus, Cap. 13. Sect. 2. Opinion what the conftituent Parts of the purulent Matter are, affirmed it to be as ftrong as Poifon, and that no Death could be devifed too cruel for fuch a One as fhould give it to a Man. This brings to my Remembrance a very unhappy Accident a Gentleman

Gentleman informed me of that befel Mr Smith, one of the Surgeons of St Thomas's Hospital, who being so curious as to taste the Juice of a cancerated Breast presently after it was extirpated, found himself very strangely affected by it, in a very short Time; he washed his Mouth with various Things, but nothing could free him from that penetrating, malignant, and naufeous Savour, he was continually attended with; in fhort, he became confumptive, and in a few Months died a Martyr to the Art of Surgery. I confess when I received this Account it did not a little furprize me, becaufe I had feveral times had the Curiofity to do the very fame Thing, at the Hospital where that unfortunate Genman made the Experiment. I never found any remarkable Sharpnefs in it, though it was always attended with a very unpleafant Savour. I proceeded at first very cautiously in making this Attempt; for I deluted fome Drops of the Juice in leveral Spoons-full of fair Water, till at length, not finding any Inconvenience from it, I came to the Juice it felf. We cannot imagine the Death of that Gentleman before-mentioned, was procured by the Action of any corrofive Salts, whether Acid or Alkaline, which would have caufed a Corrofion of the Parts, but that it is only accountable from the extraordinary Stench and Malignity of the Matter, which imprefing

imprefing its Virulency on the Animal Juices must undoubtedly disturb their regular Motions, and caufe the utmost Confusion of the whole Oeconomy. It must certainly be a very tragical Scene, to observe how Nature, by fo inconfiderale Means, confounds and infults, over the Animal System; but still there is nothing we are more certain of, than that her Method of Procedure is always confistent to the Rules she acts by. Since the writing of this, looking over a little Tract which informs us of the Rarities in New-England, I met with a Relation which difcovers to us the peculiar and odd Quality of the Juice of a cancerated Breaft, or Wolf, as our Author calls it. He tells us that an indulgent Husband, by sucking his Wife's fore Breaft to draw out the Poifon, loft all his Teeth, but was attended by no other Inconvenience. Now this does not prove that fo ftrange an Effect should succeed the sucking the Ulcer, becaufe of the Corrofiveness of the Matter; for had it been fo, fuch tender Parts as the Gums, Lips, and Tongue, could not have escaped fo well as to have received no Damage by it.

## PROBLEM II.

33

# PROBLEM II.

### Whether Cancers are contagious, or not.

HERE has been a very great Difagreement in the Sentiments of our Vid. Zacut. de Prax. Med. admirand: Lib. 1. Obf. 15. HERE has been a very great Difagreement in the Sentiments of our Predeceflors as to this Point; but Zacutas Lufitanus propofes to prove it by Reafon and Experience. His Reafons are, Firft,

because in an ulcerated Cancer there is a Cadaverous Stench and Rottennefs, which infects the Neighbouring Parts with it's Virulency. Secondly, Becaufe a Cancer is the fame Disease as an Elephantiasis, and Leprosy of a particular Part. To this, Sennertus in his Posthumous Works answers, that all corrupted and fætid Substances are not contagious; for in a Gangrene and Sphacellus, there is the greatest Corruption and offensive Smell, yet we do not find that a Perfon is killed by it: He adds, though a Cancer has fome Similitude to an Elephantiafis, they are different Diseases. Lusitanus deduces his Experience from an Observation of a poor Woman, that having an ulcerated Cancer in her Breaft, and lying with three Children, they were affected after the fame Manner by the Contagion. He fays that Two of them died, but the Third, which was of a ftronger Confti-

Constitution, had the Cancer cut off by a Surgeon and was cured. Vid Sennert. Paralipom. Sennertus is of Opinion that ad Part. I these Children did not contract Cap. 19. the Difease by Contagion, but that it was by Hereditary Succession. We likewise find that Cardan, Lib. de Venen. Cap. 12. is of Opinion that Cancers are not contagious. However, we will not make any particular Enquiry into these Authors Reafons, when they fo ftrenuoufly maintain this Point; but only relate a remarkable Hiftory, which will prove the contrary, if the Cancerous Matter comes to an immediate Contract with a foft and glandulous Part. The Relation I had (fome time ago) from a Gentleman not long fince deceased, who, out of a pious Difpolition, had devoted himfelf for feveral Years last past, to be ferviceable to the greatest Objects of Charity. He informed me that a Tradefman's Wife in Nottingham, being fo unhappy as to labour under a Cancer in one of her Breafts, her Hufband was of Opinion he could relieve her by fucking it; accordingly he put this Method in Practice, in hopes without doubt he could effect a Cure, by drawing the Cancerous Matter out of the Nipple; he continued his Attempts for fome Time, but found it did not answer his Defign; for though a fmall Quantity of Matter was discharged this

this way, the Disease still became worfe, and the terminated her Life foon after. Two Months were fcarce expired before the Husband of the Deceased came up to London, upon Account of a fwelling he had arole on the Infide of the upper Jaw; he applied himfelf to fome ingenious Surgeons for Advice, who affured him he must undergo the drawing of feveral Teeth on that Side of the Jaw which was affected, and have the Swelling, and Part of the Jaw-Bone (if neceffary) cut away; he went away very much difatisfyed with fo harfh a Propofal, and became a Patient to a Perfon, who undertook to cure him with Gargels, and fuch inconfiderable Remedies; however, by the Use of these Things he was of Opinion he became much better, and thought he fhould be cured. Upon this he retired into the Country to his Business, but in less than a Month's Time he was obliged to come up again, and have the former Method put in, Practice. But the Event was according to. that Expression of Galen, Quibus item funt Cancri in cavitate Cor- Vide Galen. poris, aut Palato, sede utero, si in Aph. Hip. Com. Lib.6. secentur, aut urantur, ulcera cica-Aph. 38. trice induci non possunt. For the

Sore could never be brought to cicatrize, but the *Cancer* continu'd to fpread, till it had extended in felf over most of the internal Parts  $F_2$  of 36

of the Mouth, and to the inner Part of the Nofe : In this unhappy Condition, he lived fome time, but at last became so frightful an Object, and the Stench that continually proceeded from the Parts was fo offenfive, that he retired himfelf from the World, and finished his miserable Life in a Garret. Since the finishing the Solution to the fore-.going Problem, I met with a Surgeon (a Foreigner) who giving me an Account of the present State of the Practice of Surgery in the Country where he lived, and relating fome confiderable Cafes which had happened within his own Knowledge, in answer to my Defire, among other things, told me, without any particular Intimation from me, he knew a very odd Accident, which happened upon a Woman's having an ulcerated Cancer in her right Breast, which was, that she being poor, for want of other Conveniencies, suffered two Children she had to lie with her in that Condition; at length one of them, a Girl about five Years old, began to be afflicted with a small painful Tumour in one of her Breafts, which encreafing to near the Bigness of an Egg, became Livid, and entirely Cancerous; the Mother died fome time after, and the Child did not long furvive her; but the other Child continued well. Several Surgeons gave their Sentiments of this Cafe; fome thought it to

to be an Hereditary Indifposition ; but confidering the Mother had no Appearance of a Cancer before or at the Birth of the Child. I cannot but readily embrace the Opinion of those Gentlemen, that were inclined to believe that it was contracted by Contagion, feeing the Pofition of the Child's Body was fuch in Bed, that that Part of it which was affected was almost always disposed to rub against the Dreffings soaked in Matter, (for I understand the Mother took but very little Care to change them often.) Now it is not at all probable, that the malignant Effluvia, which continually pass off from the Cancerous Mals, and the putrefied Matter, can dispose a Person at any little Distance to be affected with the like Difeafe, for then the other Child would have became a Sufferer ; but it may happen in fome extraordinary Cafes, where the corrupted Fluid has attained an exalted Pitch of Malignity, to communicate fome of its more active Particles to the Blood and Spirit ; and fo caufing a very great Diforder in their Motions produce a violent Fever, and Confusion of the whole Oeconomy, fo as to occasion a Perfon's Death. But see a remarkable Case in Tulpius, Lib. 4. Ob/. 8. That there are feveral cutaneous Difeafes that may be propagated by Contagion; if a Perfon lies with another, is by all allowed of; and that the lying

lying with a Perfon that has a Cancer may be attended by fuch a Difease, from the Proofs we have brought, I fuppofe will be agreed to be equally as certain. But this cannot happen unlefs the matter be very malignant, and be fuffered, by the Negligence of the Patient, to come to an immediate Contract, with a Part of the Body of the other Perfon; for then, without doubt, it may contuminate the Fluids, and incline them to affume a Viscidity, to which the Effluivia will immediately adhere, becaufe they are best qualifyed for a Union with those Substances that are viscous. To this we may add, that in those Perfons that are nearly related, the Malignity may be more eafily communicable becaufe of their Analogy to each other; for confonant hereto, Diemerbroeck fays in his Treatife of the Plague, that Kindred more eafily receive the Infection from one another. But see more in Vide Diemerthat Author's excellent Book Froeck de Peft. where you have likewife fome Page '58. curious Thoughts relating to

Contagion.

38

### PROBLEM III.

### PROBLEM III.

Whether if the extirpating a Cancerous Breast bappens to be fuccessful, it ought to be look'd upon as a Confequence of Performing the Operation better than our Predecessors.

) Y the Account we receive from Au-D thors we cannot be pofitively affured, whether there was any particular established Method in the first Ages of this Art, for the Performance of this Operation : This we are only affured of that there are fome Circumstances which

relate to it, that have been Vide Ætius Tetrah. 4. Ser. 4. taken Notice of; the most Cap. 44. confiderable of which is,

that the actual Cautery was to be applied immediately after the Abfeifion; this they advised, not only to put a Stop to the Flux of Blood, but likewife to correct the ill Quality of it: It is to be observed, that they ordered always, upon fuch an Occasion, Defenfatives to be applied to the contiguous Parts, to prevent their being inflamed ; but for as much as they were fenfible the actual Cautery would procure an Eschar, they recommended the Use of Digestives to separate it; after which, they proposed to heal it as a common

a common Ulcer. The very next Advance this Operation received, that we have met

with, was by that Accurate Writer Franciscus Arceus, who obliged the World with an exact

40

Vide Arcens, lib. 2. Cap 3. de Curand. Vuelnerib.

and methodical Account of the whole Method of Procedure in extirpating a Cancer in the Breaft; though this Author would only venture on those that were not Ulcerated, those that were he looked upon as incurable. We do not find that this Method was recommended to the World by any remarkable Histories of Cures effected by it; whether it proceeded from the Unfuccefsfulnefs of the Attempts, or its Difuse, we cannot determine. Fabritius Hildanus likewife made a confiderable Step towards the Encouraging the Performing this Operation; and he affures us, he has more than once done it with Success; he did not only influence his Cotemporaries to revive an Operation, that was, perhaps, almost grown out of Date, by the Hiftories of fome Cafes he recites; but obliged them with the Figure of a Pair of Forceps, which in this Operation are very convenient to engage the Breaft, and thereby prevent the Pain the Patients are fometimes put to, by piercing the Breaft with Needles armed with Silk to fufpend it. There are feveral Ways of performing the Operation,

Operation, mentioned by later Practitioners, but at this Time there are few that are willing to be concerned in it. A very confiderable Author speaking of extirpating a Cancerous Breast, advises us to take care we do not cut the Pectoral Muscle in the Operation : But we have feen a very remarkable Cafe of this Nature, where a Part of that Muscle was cut away, and the Cartilages of the two of the Ribs laid bare, and the Patient happened to be cured. Now if our Predeceffors had fo great a Respect to the avoiding the wounding of this Part, as to make their Incifions too fuperficial, their Operations must be in all Probability unfuccesful; for we are very well affured by Experience, that their actual Cauteries will have ' no good Effect here, nor will they confume the remaining Part of the Cancerous Mass. We have elfewhere shewed; that this Substance upon boiling becomes hard and friable; and we will here take the Liberty to give our Opinion of the Use of Cauteries in this Cafe. The Cancerous Substance we take to be nothing more than a Transformation of the small glandulous Bodies, which form the Breaft, and a Lymphatick Juice, intimately incorporated therewith, into a hard, close, whitish, and (by common Medicines) indiffolvable Mass. In some Cases, perhaps, it may receive fome Addition from fome

42

fome Juices, which may diftil from the contiguous Fibres. This being granted, what Benefit, can we reasonably imagine, will enfue on this painful Method? Will not the Fire, by caufing the more Fluid Parts of the Mais to evaporate, actually dry up, torrefy, and harden it, and fo dispose it for displaying a Train of mischievous Effects, on the contiguous Parts? and all this without any very apparent Decrease of it too: Nay, the very reducing of it to fuch a Confiftence, which very much refembles a Piece of burnt Horn, is fufficient to procure a perpetual Pain, feeing Medicines can hardly foften it, fo as to reduce it to its first State.

### PROBLEM IV.

### Whether Salivation will Cure a Cancer.

HE extraordinary Success this Method has been attended with, in fome Cases of the greatest Difficulty, has fo far recommended it to the World, that it is at this Time become of fo great Repute, that there are few Persons but what will willingly embrace it, if proposed to them, provided they have found former Methods prove ineffectual. We once knew a Person, who laboured under an ulcerated *Cancer* in her Breast,

Breaft, advised to it, and who had certainly under-gone it, though contrary to the Opinion of fome Perfons concerned, if in three or four Days time she had not been reduced to fuch a weak Condition, that it put an End to the Controverfy. That a Salivation has cured the most malign and fpreading Ulcers, and those that have been of feveral Years continuance, notwithstanding their Edges have been high, inverted and affumed the Confiftence of a callous Body, we have found by feveral Inftances; but that it should cure a Cancerous Ulcer, an Ulcer which is chiefly feated in a transformed animal Substance, and which has no Correspondence with the contiguous Parts, is what we cannot believe. One of the principal Effects of Mercury, if prudently given, is, that it attenuates the Juices, clears the Canals, deftroys the ill Quality of that Fluid that has a Hand in caufing any Obstruction, and renders the Juices temperate and fweet. By effecting this, it is, that it cures fo many different Diseases, which perhaps have not fo great a Diverfity in their Caufes, but have different Appearances, which depend upon the Variety of Parts, where the Caufe operates. From hence any One may judge, that a Perfon who difcovers a certain Method of curing Cancers by Medicines only, will find that it will not confift G 2

fift in a Secret for purifying the Juices, which can have no Effect on the Cancerous Mass, fo as to procure it's Diffolution; and without a Remedy for which his Method will be always unfuccefsful. Mercklin, in his Treatife de Transfus Sanguinis, page 35, tells us we have no Reafon to believe we may have Succefs from Transfusion in a Cancer, nor indeed would Injections fucceed better; though, perhaps, by this Means, it is poffible fo to alter the Fluids, that Ulcers, not Cancerous, may be cured in a short Time, as it once happened to a certain Perfon, who being under Cure for an inveterate Pox, had fome Rofin of Scammony infused in the Effence of Guaiacum, injected into his Veins, which Vomited him exceffively; but his Ulcers were healed in three Days Time. From what has been hitherto faid, it is evident, that a Salivation can never cure a confirmed Cancer, because it is not capable of procuring a Diffolution of that hard Substance, which is the real Cancer it felf. The Glands we have observed, with the extravafated Lympha, and its Veffels, are perfectly changed to a different Substance to what they were before, all which make a Mass of such a Nature, that it will be impoflible to procure it's Diffolution by any inward Means. If the Cancer was nothing more than a Coagulation of the Juices in the

the Veffels, or other Canals, or Pipes, the Cure might be much more eafily effected, but as the *Cancer* is conjoined with fuch Circumstances as we have mentioned, we may affirm the Cure will be altogether impossible without the whole Substance with it's Appendices or Branches (which we have found they often have) be taken away; or a perfect Diffolution of all of it be procured by fome external Remedy, which is capable of operating on it after fuch a peculiar Manner, as to diffolve the *Cancerous Substance*, without having any fuch Effect on the contiguous Parts.

## PROBLEM V.

### Whether Cancers are Curable by Caufficks.

HE Difficulty that those of our Predeceffors who had Courage enough to attempt the Cure of *Cancers*, must unavoidably meet with, obliged them to enter upon feveral Methods of Practice, in order to be capable of furmounting it; and there have not been wanting for these feveral hundred Years last past, some Gentlemen in the Republick of Medicine that have proposed to conquer this Rebellious Disease, by the use of some particular Causticks, they have recommended. It is foreign to my Design,
to give an Account of the Composition of the feveral Remedies, they have been big with the Expectation of Success from; I shall only take notice of one or two not very pompous Preparations, that by fome Perfons I know, have been looked upon as extraordinary as any that have been tranfmitted to us. Guido, who I think I may justly fay is one of the best Authors of fo ancient a Date, has been very lavish of his Encomiums on Arsnick, and after him Fallopius, Rodericus a Castro, Osfenius, Penotus, Faber, Borellus, and others, have recommended it in some particular Prepa-That of Fuschius, who is faid to rations. have cured abundance of Perfons of Cancers, in England, Germany, and Poland, having had the most faid in it's Commendation, required our more particular Notice; Hartman calls it Pul Benedictus, which whether it deferves that Title, we will leave the to Reader to judge, after we have faithfully recounted the Effects of it. Its Preparation is as follows: Re Arfenici albi Zi subtilissime pulverisetur per dies 15 de die tertio in tertium affundatur Aq. vitæ, ut cooperiat pulverem, post triduum Aq. vitæ abjiciatur, ac nova affundatur, ac misceantur. Rad Dracunouli Major, mense julio vel Agu. collect & in taleolas scisse ac in loco ventis perflatili exficcatæ Zu. Fuliginis Camini splendidi 3111

#### concerning CANCERS.

ziii redigantur omnia in subtilissimum pulverem super lapidem marmoreum, & servetur in Vase bene clauso vitreo. Ante annum vero ad usum non erit it a commodus. This Powder I applied to a Cancerated Breast of a Woman, under thirty Years of Age, after having made a Sore by applying one of the milder Caufticks; the first Night it was made use of, it caused a great deal of pain, and the next Day, the Breaft appeared very much tumefied and inflamed, a fmall quantity of Gleet, having difcharged on the Bolfter : in short for fifteen Days she was not free from pain, she had a Fever, wasattended with frequent Vomitings, Faintings, and feveral other Diforders. I could afford her but very little Relief by Internals, or the most cool and temperate Applications to the Breaft; nor was it in my Power to remove the dreffing, it adhered fo fast to the Sore. There was a Difcharge of a bloody ferous Juice for twelve Days in a moderate quantity, after which the Matter thickned, and it began to fwell fomewhat offenfive, at the end of fifteen Days the Dreffing dropped off, and with it came away about two Ounces of the cancerous Mais. The Reader may eafily imagine that making fo fmall a Progress in such a time, and that at the Expence of fo much Pain, I could eafily prevail with my felf to defift from the Undertaking, 64.09 660 %

Undertaking, for the fecond Application would have been attended with the fame Inconveniencies as the first, which to any Perfons that entertains fuch a concern for his Patients as he ought to do, must be very fatiguing ; in short, after this I made use of that Remedy I had elsewhere mentioned, and which from its Effect was properly enough called a Diffolvent, with this by the Bleffing of God the Cancerous Substance was confumed in about three Weeks, and a perfect Cure compleated in not many Days after, the Patient which I faw lately continuing perfectly well, it being the first Cafe that ever Providence directed me to the ufe of the Remedy in. Hildan has an Obfervation very pertinent to what we have before related; he tells us, that the Powder fo much celebrated by Penotus, and which is much the fame with that just now mentioned, being applyed to a Cancer, was fucceeded by fuch ill Sypmtoms, that it killed the Patient in a few Days. We are informed in the communicated Observations of Riverius, that a Foreigner extirpated a Cancer, that had began to Ulcerate in the Breaft of a Woman of fifty Years of Age, by the following Application: R. Arfenici zi. Salis Armoniacizii. Sublimat. crud. Ziii. Aq; Fortis 3i. These were to be distill'd to Dryness, then an equal Weight of distill'd Vinegar put thereto,

#### concerning CANCERS.

thereto, which was to be distilled again, till the remaining Matter became of the Confistance of a Paste. The Surgeon bathed the Cancer with hot Wine, and rubbed it with Cloths for fome time to irritate it, then he fpread fome of his Composition on a Bolfter fix times lefs than the Tumour, and applied it; in twenty four Hours time, it made an Elear as large as the Swelling, fo that it wholly confumed the Cancer; after the Separation of the E/car he incarned the Ulcer and cicatrized it. It is very observable, that he did not engage in this painful Procefs, without immediately caufing a Fever, which was attended with a Vomiting, Loofnefs, and much Provocation of Urine; which Symptoms lasted two or three Days, for Nature was difordered by the deftructive Quality of a venemous Remedy. Paracelfus, Faber, and fome others, make mention of Arfnical Preparations, that procure but little Pain in their Operation; I had a Defign of making a Trial of fome of these Remedies, had I not in my Enquiries met with what was very fatisfactory to me, though after knowing what I have related, I should have always cautiously avoided the nfe of any Remedy, in which the Arfnick had not undergone fuch a Preparation as I should have approved of, because I am affured it may procure very mischievious Symp-H toms, toms, though in Substance, it do not fo much as touch the Skin, witness the Amulets, in which it has been the chief Ingredient, and of which there have been fuch direful Accidents related by Crato, Massaria, and Zacutus Lucitanus. I do not think it impoffible, but that Arfnick may be prepared after fuch a manner as may, by the addition of fome convenient Body, or depriving it of its noxious Particles, qualify it for effecting uncommon things in the Cure of this Difease, without causing the Surgeon to repent the use of it. I remember that Helmont fomewhere fays one may eafily enough correct feveral forts of Poifons, fo that they shall not be deprived of their Force, when we deftroy their Virulency. Many Inftances of this Nature we meet with in Mr. Boyle, and fome others; but that which makes most for my present purpose, is, what is mentioned by the laft Honourable Gentleman, of a very ingenious Man he knew, that was famous, as well for his Writings, as for a Remedy to cure ulcerated Cancers in Womens Breafts, without any confiderable Pain. He affured our Author that his Medicine was indolent, and mortified the ulcerated Parts as far as they were corrupted, without difordering the Party, and this Remedy it feems partly by the Confession of the Gentleman, was reasonably

#### concerning CANCERS.

ably enough fupposed to be a Dulcification of Arfnick; one would think that the mention of this very Remedy, with Monfieur Alliot's, and that recommended in the preceeding Letter, should be fufficient to influence the inquifitive of our Profession to farther Enquiries, which must be certainly an Undertaking, worthy the nobleft Spirits. To conclude, we cannot fay, but there are many Cancers that may be cured by Cauflicks, but the Perfon that is to undergo it, may very well answer, as a certain Patient did, who's Thigh was to be cut off, Non est tanto digna dolore Salus. The Prefervation of Life would be too dear bought at the Price of so much Pain. This puts me in Mind of what is related of Galienus the Emperor, who it feems had for a confiderable time been very grievioufly afflicted with a Sciatica, a certain Physician undertaking to cure him, performed indeed his Promife, but nevertheless made him undergo a thoufand painful Experiments; whereupon, the Emperor one Day fent for, and thus faid to him, Take Fabatus two Thousand Sefterces, but withal, be informed I give them not for curing my Sciatica, but that thou may's never cure me again.

#### H 2 PROBLEM VI.

#### New DICOVERIES

52

#### PROBLEM VI.

#### Whether Cancers are Curable by internal Medicines.

HOUGH this Problem at first View may feem to be too near allied to that which proves the Impoffibility of curing cancerous Tumours, whether ulcerated or not, by Salivation; yet in regard there are some Persons, that tell us the Disease is fuperable by fome internal Remedies, which operate after a quite different Manner, to those generally given to procure a Salivation, we shall enquire into one of the most confiderable of them, related by a Perfon whofe Memory we have a very great Value for. And we shall the rather take Notice of this particular Remedy, becaufe we have elfewhere spoke of the Success of it. It were no very difficult Matter for me to mention feveral internal Medicines, out of our Chirurgical Writers, more efpecially those that have been Favourers of Chemiftry; but I shall purposely decline it, becaufe to fpeak freely, I fufpect that most of the Remedies, though much has been faid in their Praise, have not been sufficiently examined by those that recommended them. To this we may add, that had the Authors of

#### concerning CANCERS.

of them confidered the vast Difference there is to be observed in Cancers, they would not have fo fuddainly and politively determined, that their Medicines were of use in these Cases in general; seeing we must have regard to absolutely different Intentions, in those that are not ulcerated, and those that are, and those that are a hard Tumour, and those that are flat, and likewife when they are conjoined with Circumstances, which are often enough to be met with. The Honourable Mr Boyle in his Usefulness of experimental Philosophy, tells us, that he was informed by credible Perfons, of a certain English Woman above fixty Years of Age, who had lain long indisposed with a Cancer in her Breast, in an Hofpital in Zeeland, and was by Doctor Harberfeld, with one fingle inward Remedy perfectly cured in three Weeks; the Relation was made by a Doctor of Phylick, who was an Eye Witness of the Cure, and another Perfon who not only faw the Cure, but knew the Woman before, and out of Charity, carried her to him that healed her. Our Author was informed, that the Chemical Liquor the Doctor constantly made use of, does in the Dofe of about a Spoonful or two, work fuddainly and nimbly enough by Vomit, but hath very quickly ended it's Operation, fo that within an Hour, or lefs, after

#### New DISCOVERIES

after the Patient has taken it, he is commonly well again, and very hungry. He adds, that having fome of the Liquor prefented him, he found the Tafte to be offenfive enough, and not unlike that of Vitriol, which by the Tafte and emetick Operation, was gueffed to be it's principal Ingredient. The Relators affured our Author they had been in England, as well as elfewhere partly Eye Witneffes, and partly Performers of wonderful Cures by the help of it alone, under God, in the King's Evil; infomuch, that an eminent Gentleman of this Nation, hath been cured by it, when that Distemper had brought his Arm to fuch a pass, that the Surgeons had appointed a time to cut it off. Now, who is there, that upon reading this Account would not think the Doctor a very happy Man, that was Mafter of fo valuable a Secret ; but alas! How fatisfactory would it be to the World if the hundredth part of the Remedies that have been handed down to us, had a Power of effecting those things that are afcribed to them, without being attended with any ill Confequences. I affure you, Reader, I have made use of this very Remedy, for fince I mentioned it as the Doctor's having great Success from it; I met with the true Preparation of it, as it was communicated to Sir Kenelm Digby by Doctor Havervelt, or Haberfield, for the Cure

#### concerning CANCERS.

Cure of Cancers, the King's Evil, and old Ulcers. It is as follows. R. Dantzick Vitriol, calcine it till it be yellow, then grind it with Salt, or Salt Petre, the ordinary proportion with this Sublime Mercury, which Sublime once again by it felf, then take only the Cristaline part of it; of this take 3i, grindit to a Subtile Powder in a Glass Mortar with a Glass Pestle. Put this into a Glass Bottle, and pour upon it a Quart of Fountain Water, stop the Bottle close, and let it stand thus for some Days, shaking it often; after it is well fettled pour off the clear, and filtre it; take a Spoonful of this Liquor, which put into a Vial, and put to it two Spoonfuls of fair Water; shake the Vial well, and let the Patient Drink it in the Morning Fasting: As to the quickness of its Operation, and the making the Patient Hungry, I found it at first to agree with what Mr Boyle fays of it; but upon giving it three or four times, the Patient would afterward complain of a Languidness, which was ufhered in by a Sickness at the Stomach; after this, they would be attended with a Heat or Soreness of the Throat, immoderate Thirst, convulsive Motions of the Stomach, &c. Some of which Inconveniencies would continue for many Hours together. It was upon Account of the Melancholy Reflections of bringing the Patients into

#### 56 New DISCOVERIES

into fuch Diforder, and their Unwillingnefs to endure fuch Fatigues, that I had never Courage enough to proceed in this Method. I cannot but fay, upon the Alteration I found in a Patient of mine, from the ufe of fix Dofes of this Medicine, that it may as well as fome other churlifh Remedies, cure fome flat ulcerated Cancers, where there is no Tumour to diffolve, in Perfons that are capable of often repeating it, which I think is fufficient to put us upon farther Enquiries, that we may be able to accomplifh fuch Undertakings without bringing upon the Patient fuch a Train of mifchievous Accidents.

#### POSTSCRIPT.

What follows is taken from a Manuscript which at this time 1714-15, belongs to one of the Family of the Pains, that have for a long time pretended to cure Cancers: In the Margin is this Note, (Ujed by my Father, and Grandfather, and Brothers, and known as a thing excellent by long Practice in our Family of the Pains:) The Book was lent me by my Brother Dobyns, who had it from one of the Family, a Patient of his.

The Red Cauftick.

To eat all Superfluous Cancerous and Schirrous Matters gathered hard in the Edges or Sides of any Ulcer or Cancer, breeding upon

#### concerning CANCERS.

upon the Mouth, Face, Nofe or Valva. Take of Bole Armoniac one Ounce, of yellow Arfnic three Ounces, powder them and fearfe them fine, pare an Apple or two and take of the Pulp and put fo much of it to the Powder (beating of it together in a Mortar) as will make it of the stiffness of Dough, then make it up into round Balls of the bignefs of a Walnut, dry them in a Chamber-Window till they be hard enough. When you use these Balls shave a little off from them into your Hand, and moisten the fame with a little Spittle, and rub it well about the hard Foot of the Noli me Tangere, and all over the Head of the fame, and after that you have gathered him up into the Ligature and knit him hard up (for it feems they used a Ligature smeared with the Medicine) then apply your Preparation beforementioned, and lay fine Holland Raggs dipt in the following Red Water, all over the faid Cauftic, and fo let it lye till it fall off its felf. Note, The Quantity of Cauffic laid on, ought not to be much, and yet fufficient to work its effect. It worketh with great Pain for twelve Hours or more, and after that by Fits, like the Tooth-Ach; as the Pain worketh off it causes great Inflammation and Swelling about those Parts it is applied to, but this does not continue above four or five Days; fo meddle not with it till the

REMEDIES for

58

the Caustick comes off. Then you may for three or four Days drefs the Inflammation with Diachylon Plaister, or the Red Water warm.

#### The Red Water for a Cancer.

Quench unflacked Lime in boiling Water, which let stand fix Hours, the clear Water poured off, put to the Fire again; to a Gallon and half of which, put Camphir 3B Aloes Succatrine 3B. Common Bole 3ii White Copperas or Allum 3ii all powdered, which boil in the Liquor a little while: He fometimes gave a Pill made of Deflograted Red Precipitate, which fometimes made them spit a little.

#### The Musilage Plaister to dissolve Schirrous Knots in the Breast.

Take of the white and inward Bark of the Witch-Hafel half a Handful, cut it fhort and ftamp it, then take of the Roots of Marfh Mallows, Holy-hock Roots two or three Roots, clean them and throw away the Pith, ftamp all together, then take of Fenugreek and Linfeed of each two Ounces powdered, put all in an Earthen-pot, then take a Pint of white Wine or Water, heat it fcalding hot, put it to the Things aforefaid,

#### the Cure of CANCERS.

faid, cover it close, stirring it every Day for nine Days, then strain out the Musilage Liquor with which you make the following Plaister. Take a Pint of Salad Oyl, Cerus finely powdered 8 Ounces, boil them to-gether, conftantly stirring them, a sufficient time, which you may know by its coming clear off a Pewter Dish when dropt on, let it cool a little and put in your Musilage, which fir till it be as white as you would have it, and until almost all the Musilage be boiled away, then remove it from the Fire and put to it four Ounces of yellow Wax, probably Galbanum may be better, which when diffolved and the Plaister cold, work up for use. This Plaister is fometimes used with equal Parts of Galbanum.

THE



#### THE

# CASE

0 F

## Dr JAMES KEIL,

Reprefented by

### JOHN RUSHWORTH.

Should not have been induced to make these Papers publick, barely on account of the rash Censures, that are frequently cast upon the Practice of Surgery, not attended with Success; tho' that Confideration alone, in the Cafe of a Perfon of fuch Value and Eminency in Phyfick, as Dr KEIL is known to have been, may be thought fufficient to have moved me to it: But being certainly informed, That feveral Phyficians and Surgeons have before, and fince his Death, given themfelves the Liberty to reflect, not only upon me for Ufing, but also upon the Deceased for fubmitting to the Methods that were taken with him ;

him; I think I shall not discharge my Duty, either to my Friend, or to my Self, or indeed to the Profession, if I do not, as far as I am able, endeavour to set what was done in a True Light.

In order thereunto, it may be requifite to look back to the Time He first mentioned any Diforder in his Mouth to me, which was in August 1716. He then told me, He had preceived a Fulnefs in his Mouth for very many Years; but in the last Three or Four Years it was much encreafed, and by the Bulk began to be troublefome to him, tho' not in the least painful: Upon examining it, I found the Tumour not only large, but alfo to fluctuate, and therefore told him, until I was fatisfied what was contained in it, I could not come to a Refolution, as to the manner of treating it; but, if he pleafed, I would make an Incifion into it, and then would tell him what I thought was fit to be done; He was very well fatisfied, and refolved I fhould proceed accordingly.

Upon Opening it, there appeared to be nothing contained in it, but Blood; not in the leaft altered in Colour, Confiftence, or Smell, from what is contained in the Veffels. The Tumour prefently funk very much, and I dilated the Incifion with my Probe-Sciffers, and preffed in fome *Doffels*; and then told him, it was a flefhy Tumour, called

led a Sarcoma, and that the Blood contained in it was only accidental; and that the beft way of extirpating it was by the actual *Cautery*; but I let him know, that I feared it would be more troublefome to him, and take longer Time to cure, than he feemed to expect.

We prefently fent for the best Instrument-Maker the Country afforded, and gave him Directions : But that Night : talking with him of his Cafe, I defired him to confider, Whether it might not be thought a Slight, by the Learned of both Professions, if I should Perform the Operation, upon a Man of his Character, without a Confultation; there being no Reason (but the Loss of his Time) to be in haste. At first he seemed unwilling to lofe fo much Time, yet upon Confideration, he refolved for London the next Day, where feveral Physicians and Surgeons were confulted ; they all agreed, it was a fimple Sarcoma, and that the actual Cautery was the propereft, if not the only means of curing it. This Account I received from the Doctor by Letter ; as also, that the Surgeons, upon probing, found the Bone bare, and from the ill Smell concluded it was foul : "Which, faid the Doctor it was "impossible for you to discover; because " after I left Northampton, Two Doffels of " the first Drefling dropt out. " I was very glad

64

glad to hear That, for those *Doffels* lodging fo long, in that warm Part, I was in hopes might be the Occasion of the foctid Smell; which the *Surgeons*, not being acquainted with, might fairly be induced to take for that of a foul Bone: Which I mentioned to the Doctor by the first return of the Post; and also, that I was farther encouraged in that Hope, by confidering that the Blood, that was discharged at the first Opening, was not at all altered, neither was any Smell perceived, until after the lodging of those *Doffels*.

Whether the Doctor ever mentioned this my Opinion, to the Surgeons in Town, I know not; but when he returned to me, to have the Operation performed, he feemed discouraged by the Opinion the Surgeons gave of the Bones being foul. But I thought I might make bold to confirm him, in my former Opinion, the ill Smell ceafing without the Affiftance of Medicines. The Confequence proved the Affertion : For when, by feveral Applications of the Cauteries, I had removed the whole Tumor, it was plain to me, the Bone was not affected; and the Part healed as fmooth, and with as much Eafe, and in as fhort a Time, as ever I met any thing of that Nature, and the Doctor continued well, without the least Diforder or Complaint, a Year and about Eight Months. But

But then in April 1718. He shewed me a small Ulcer, near that Part of the Mouth that was before affected, and told me, He perceived it began upon eating fome hot Meat, that fluck to it: At first this healed without much Trouble, but foon excoriated again; and then I could not again perfectly skin it: For as soon as it was almost healed, it would begin to excoriate a-fresh at the Edges, which is what is usual in Phagedænical Ulcers. And tho' I could digest it, and keep it easy, yet it got ground of me, and fpread towards the Teeth; and, near the Root of One of the Molares, laid the Bone bare, which appeared to me at the first not to be injured, but being long exposed became foul. It not exfoliating in due Time, with the Tincture that is commonly used, I proposed the touching of it with a small Cautery, I being able very eafily to come at it without making use of a Cannula; which, by confining the Heat, very much injures the neighbouring Parts : The good Effect of which Practice, of not making use of a Cannula, where you can conveniently omit it, I had good Experience of in Doctor KEIL's former Cafe: For tho' he had feveral Cannulas made in London, by the best Hand, yet after Twice using of them, I told the Doctor, That if a Patient could be trufted, it would be much K more

more eafy to him, and the Surgeon would fee much better to ufe the *Cautery*, than when obftructed by a *Cannula*. The Doctor was pleated with the Thought, and preffed me, at the next making ufe of the *Cautery*, to do it without the *Cannula* : 'The Advantage he had by it was, that it bore four Burnings, and faid, It gave him not the Pain, or Trouble he had from but One before, and that the Parts were much lefs Difordered by it afterwards. But to return :

It will not I suppose be doubted, but that proper internal Means were all along made use of : But the Ulcer still appearing to me more threatening, his Friends preffed him, and I more than any, that he would go again to Town, and have the best Advice it could afford; and I refolved to accompany Him, in the Beginning of August 1718. And I cannot forbear faying I was furprized, when, upon a Confultation, my Brothers, Palmer and Brown, made light of it; and, without fo much as hearing what I had to fay, concluded, That it was chiefly owing to the Bones being foul; and that by drawing a Tooth or Two which they faid were affected, and by Purging with Mercurius dulcis, all would be well; and fo they took their Leave. Says the Doctor to me, "What fay you to this?" I answered him, That I feared they would find themfelves

felves again mistaken as to the Surgery Part; and that as to the Mercury, though a good Medicine, He knew he had taken it already feveral Times, without any confiderable Advantage. The Doctor fmiled and faid, "But fince I came fo far for Ad-"vice, I will not only give them a Tooth, "but alfo try again what Effect Mercury "may have."

Another Meeting was ordered, and the Tooth-Drawer to be there: Upon Drawing the Tooth, it appeared to be very found. The First Dofe he took of Mercury, whether by Cold, or any other Accident, I know not, very much difordered him. I could not conveniently be absent any longer, and therefore the next Day returned into the Country, and do not know how many more Dofes the Doctor then took; but in a few Days I received a Letter from him, in which he faid, "I know nothing that has " fucceeded right with me, fince I came " here : You know what State you left me " in, and I was a great deal worfe for fome " Days afterwards; though I hope the " Mercury has had no ill Effect, yet I should " have been loath to have been fo fwelled " in those Parts, as I have been, willingly. " The old Ulcers are not yet healed, they tell " me indeed, there is no Appearance of any " new Ones, and that the most effectual Me-K 2 " thods,

" thods, which have been taken here, will " infallibly prevent every thing, &c."

But by his next, which I foon received, I had the melancholy News from him, That the Ulcer was broke out again larger than ever, and therefore that he would be down with me in a Day or two, and he came accordingly, but in a worfe State than ever before. And though it again digefted, and did as before near heal, yet the returns were quicker, and upon every new Eruption it was larger and worfe; and fo continued to be, notwithstanding all the good internal Methods continually used by the concurring Advice of Dr Mead, Dr Friend, and feveral other Eminent Phylicians; which no doubt was owing to the malignant Nature of it.

And therefore in the Beginning of February laft, I could no longer forbear expreffing my Fears to the Doctor that it would terminate in a raging Cancer. He was too fenfible of it, and told me, "That "fince I thought I could keep, it within "Bounds no longer, He was refolved to try "what a Salivation would do:" And though I could fay nothing as to the Advantage he might expect from it, yet I frankly owned to him, that if it was my own Cafe, I fhould be of his Opinion, that I might make bolder with my felf, than with any other

other Patient : But defired by all means, he would first hear if his Friends, the Pbyficians and Surgeons in London, had yet any other Method to propose, or elfe would approve of that. He wrote to them, the Anfwer was long in coming, which made the Doctor express himself to me with more Warmth, than I ever knew him to do before: (For he was a Man of the greateft Command of himfelf, as well as of the fweeteft Temper) "What, fays he, is not " their Silence enough? And will not you, " whom I take for my Friend (for fear of " lofing your Reputation) affift me in what " I defire?" With a great deal more to affure me of his Confidence in me, and of his Opinion of my Ability to take Care of him in the Courfe. I am not fo vain, as to mention all his kind Expreffions, yet if it be defired, by any of his Friends, I will give them the Satisfaction of feeing the Letters I had from him, when he was abfent from me in London.

At this Time his Brother, Doctor John Keil, came to him from Oxford; and, as I underftood afterwards, had feen Dr Friend there, who was for having him falivated at London: But the Doctor being determined to the contrary, did not at that Time acquaint me with it, but began his Courfe, which I defired might be in the mildeft Method,

Method, by fmall Dofes of Calomel, encreafed gradually, which Method pleafed him very well: But Dr Friend (to whom Dr Joln Keil conftantly fent an Account of our Proceedings) gave it as the Opinion of Mr Palmer and Mr Brown, that it fhould be done by Unction: I gave my Reafon to the Patient againft it, but they ftill preffed it, notwithftanding the ill Symptoms, that I thought, at that Time, forbad it; which Symptoms they had been acquainted with. They ftill perfifting, I defired the Doctor would give me leave to write my Opinion my felf to Mr Brown, which I did haftily in the following manner.

#### Good Brother,

70

I Have feen Dr Friend's Letter to Dr Keil; and Dr Friend I understand has been so kind as to consult you, and several Others in the Case; whose Judgments, though I have all due Regard for, yet in the present Circumstances (though I give the Presence to Unction in some stubborn Cases) I dare not encourage it in this: For my Reason at first, for beginning so mildly, was, that in this uncommon Case, we might by degrees, make some Judgment of the Effects of Mercury, and then proceed accordingly: For had I not been prevented by the Accidents you have, by Dr Friend, been acquainted with, I should have

have been very defirous to have gone at least to the Heighth mentioned by Dr Friend. But fince I find, by encreasing the Quantity of the Dose to a Scruple (of which he has taken. four) it has not affected the Glands at all, or made him Spit the more; but his Stomach is much more oppressed by it, with vast Quantity of Phlegm, viscous to a degree I have not met with, and gives bim more than common Disturbance, not to be relieved but by often Vomiting, to which purpose the Turpith, has answered very well for the present: My great Fear is, all things confidered, that if I Thould proceed to Unction, and it should produce the same Effect, that it will be too many for him. If my Fears are too great, my more than common Concern and Friendship is some Excuse for me; as also I defire it may be to You, for this tedious Account from, Sir,

Yours, &c.

Feb. 22d, 1718.

#### J. RUSHWORTH.

I not receiving, in due Time, an Anfwer to this, and the Patient being reduced to a great Weaknefs, and to fo great a Diforder, that he could not bear Talking to, I writ thefe few Lines for him to confider of.

h, and the very great

Dear Sir,

AS your Cafe now stands, I must own my self a Coward : Though Dr Friend is much mistaken to think I am either unacquainted with, or fear the common Accidents that often arife in Salivating: But that irregular and uncommon Effects are, in extraordinary Cafes, produced by Mercury, Hale's Cafe is to me a sufficient Precedent, of which I have formerly told you the Particulars ; and though your Friends in Town took no Notice of the unufual Diforder in your Stomach, yet I should think myself Inexcusable if I should not. And if, upon using an Unction, any irregular Ferments should again arife, weak as you now are, I should dread the Confequence. In these Circumstances, I think it most prudent for me, to advise you, to let what is already taken, go fairly off, and if you find it not effectual, you may with much better Prospect, when you have Strength, begin de Nova, by Unction, and have an Opportunity to have it done by the infallible Men.

Upon this the Doctor no longer, at prefent, preffed me to use the Unction, and in a few Days, the Force of what he had taken being somewhat spent, he began to get Strength, and the very great Slough (which

(which was one of the Accidents mentioned to Dr Friend) not only caft off, but alfo healed, as did alfo the old malignant Ulcer, and all the Parts of the Mouth looked very fmooth and well; and the Doctor was very chearful, and in great Hopes of gaining the Point.

At this Time, it being eighteen Days fince I wrote to Mr Brown, I received a Letter from him, in which he mentioned nothing to the Purpofe. This, I must confess, did not a little warm me; and I the fame Night wrote to him again, but never received any Answer: Perhaps he thought mine too hot; if fo, if he defires it, both mine, and his that occasioned it, shall be produced.

The Doctor feeing what had been done to have fo good Effect, and hoping what was before advifed by Mr Palmer and Mr Brown, would effectually prevent any return of his Diforder, refolved to use a Mercurial Unction. He had now more Strength, and therefore I complied with him; I began with a fmall Quantity, and encreafed it every Time, until I had used even a larger Quantity than had been proposed by Dr Friend: But it not in the least affected the Glands, or made him to spit near fo much, as when he took the Calomel; neither did the Unstion or Calomel L produce

74

produce the Smell, which generally attends Mercurial Courfes; and to my great Surprize and Concern, whilft he was ufing the Unction, the Ulcer broke out again. And by this we were difcouraged from proceeding any farther; and in due Time the Doctor endeavoured to Purge this off, but he had always fo untoward a Conftitution, that neither now, nor at any Time before, could he by Purges have any regular Evacuation; which was, no doubt in his Cafe, very Injurious to him.

Now I perfectly desponded : But a Friend and Kinfman of the Doctor's, a Surgeon of no finall Reputation, affured him, that he had known, when other Methods failed, a Mercurial Fumigation had answered : And what is it that a rational Man will not try to prevent the excruciating Pains of a Cancer? When the Doctor mentioned this to me, I confeffed I knew nothing of that Practice, and always had an ill Opinion of the Fumes of Mercury : And he also owned to me, that he was wholly unacquainted with it; but fatisfied in his Friend, and therefore would try it: He began the Courfe according to his Friend's Directions; I never pretended to order any thing afterwards ; but however still frequently visited my Good Friend, though with an aking Heart. The Fumigation not only made him fpit, whilft he

he was using it, but also for some Hours afterwards; and the Patient continued to use it for several Days, but without any good Effect upon the Ulcer. In about ten Days after he had left off the Fumigation, a very hard Tumour began to arife, upon the Muscles of the lower Part of the Face and Neck, and increased very fast, and in a very short Time spread it self from Ear to Ear : and, by the Bulk, in a great measure prevented his Swallowing, and foon fuffocated him. He was Chearful, and to all outward Appearance tolerably eafy to the last, and had what he now defired, a gentle Releafe, July 16, 1719.

And thus, to the Misfortune of Mankind, it is manifest to me, that Mercury is not adequate to this Herculean Distemper : but however, this Cafe, and That I mentioned before to the Doctor, gives me good Reafon to believe, that Mercurials do at least blunt the Acrimony of the Humour, and fo procure Eafe. For, though that Patient had most acute Pains, before he entered into a Mercurial Course, yet afterwards he was eafy all a long, as he told me; for I was called in but a few Days before he died. These, and other melancholly Cases, should not however, I think, wholly discourage Surgeons from making rational Attempts upon a Distemper, which I fear is more L 2' frequently

76

frequently met with, than formerly, in this Part of the World: It is to be hoped, there is in Nature a Specific that may anfwer; and happy will that Man be who fhall difcover it. He will deferve to be placed next to the Great *Hippocrates*, and alfo to be rewarded, by the Publick, equally with him that fhall find out the *Longitude*.

I will not pretend to determine, how far the Fumigation might contribute to the fudden growth of the Tumour mentioned; but I fhould be very glad that the Surgeon who recommended it, would be fo ingenuous, as to vindicate himfelf, by giving Inftances of it's Innocency, and of the Advantages he has met with in the Practice of it.

And now I heartily beg Pardon of the Friends of the Deceafed, who shall give themselves the Trouble of Reading this Account, that I could not bring it into a narrower Compas.

Having truly related what was done, in the Cafe of Dr Keil, I hope it may appear, that I have acted an honeft, and not an unfkilful Part in it: If what was prefcribed by others of greater Fame, when it came to be tried, had not better Succefs, I prefume I fhall no longer be blamed for it. No

#### Some Curious Observations, &c.

No Man would willingly lofe any Reputation, who is to live by it. I queftion not, but the beft *Surgeons* in the World will allow, there are Cafes for which there is no Remedy: And he who frankly owns thus much, no more lofes any Reputation, than the Quack, that promifes greater Matters than he afterwards performs, gets any: And I think they, who have cenfured me, would have done more ingenuoufly, if they would rather have looked upon the prefent Cafe as incurable by any *Surgeon*, than have thrown their Afperfions upon me, as not treating it properly.

N. B. The foregoing remarkable Cafe of Dr Keil, was published by Mr Rusbourth of Northampton, Surgeon at Oxford, in the Year 1719\*. Under the Imprimatur of Robert Shippen, Vice-Can. Oxon.

Some curious Observations made (by my Friend John Ranby, E/q; Surgeon to his Majesty's Household, and F. R. S.) in the Diffection of Three Subjects, 1728.

HE first, a Man aged 70 Years, who died of a Suppression of Urine, occafioned by a Stone stopping in the Uretbra, just within the Glans, of the bigness of a Horse Bean,

\* Mr Rushworth died 1737, and it is here inferted in Justice to his Memory.

#### 78 Some Curious Observations.

Bean. This Appearance, with the Symptoms that had attended this miferable Man, gave me reafon to expect fomething remarkable in the urinary Paffages. The Ureters and Pelvis were very much diftended; which is common where great Numbers of Stones have descended down them, from the Kidneys to the Bladder. The Bladder contained about 60 Stones, the largest of which was about the Size of a Walnut, the others fmaller; and just within the Neck, was a hard Tumour, as big as a Nutmeg, which almost closed the Orifice: and indeed the Situation of this Tumour was fuch, that it not only made the paffing the Catheter very difficult, and hindered our feeling the Stones, by directing the Instrument upwards : but likewife would alone produce the Symptoms of the Stone in the Bladder, by obstructing the free Discharge of Urine through the Urethra; the inner Membrane of which appeared as if lacreated in feveral Places, and the Tube filled with a glutinous Matter tinged with Blood. On the back Part of the Veficulæ Seminales, near the Prostata, were feveral Stones, as large as Peas, which closely adhered to the adjacent Membranes.

The *fecond*, a Boy aged 10 Years, killed by a Blow on the Skull; whofe Spleen weighed two Pounds, and poffeffed almost all

#### in Dissection.

all the left Side of the abdominal Cavity. The Bladder, when diftended to its greatest Capacity, would not contain an Ounce.

The third, a Man aged 25, who died of a Pocky Hectick, and fome Days before complained of a painful Swelling in the Tefticle, which he faid came the Night before. I examined it, and found it to be a Hernia Aquosa, and would have punctured it, if I had not felt (befides the Water) a hard Body, which I could by no Means reduce. In a few Days he died, which gave me an Opportunity of being fatisfied. Opening the Scrotum, and feparating the common Membranes to the Processus Vaginalis, it contained about 4. Ounces of Water, befides a great Part of the Omentum; fome Portions of which adhered to the Bottom of the Cavity, and the Albuginea that immediately covers the Tefficle.

It has been likewife thought proper to preferve a *fmall Treatife* of curing *Confump*tions by a new Method, of administring *Specific-Medicines*, more especially *fuch* as proceed from *Ulcers* of the *Lungs*.

This excellent Piece was written by the late eminent Mr Thomas Nevett, of Fen-Church Street, Surgeon.



## ANEW METHOD Of Curing CONSUMPTIONS

BY

### Specific Medicines.

#### INTRODUCTION.

Remember a remarkable Paffage in fome Observations upon the Bermudus Berries, by a Doctor of Phyfic in the Country, addreffed to the Hon. Robert Boyle, Efq; who professeth he had been for 50 Years an exact Observer of the Methodus Medendi; yet faith the Doctor for my part I firmly believe, that (Universal Evacuations being premised) the greatest Cures wrought in the World, are by the use of Specifical Medicines. The higher the Attainments of any have been in Understanding, the more freely have they acknowledged that the greatest part of those things they did know, was the least of those things they did not know; M
82

know; fuch Men account it not shameful to renounce an Errour, tho' ever fo ancient, when perfuaded thereunto by Truth and plain Demonstration: There are other narrow Spirits (abundantly fatisfied in their own Knowledge) who believe the Art of Physic hath been taught by our Ancestors, in fuch an absolutely perfect manner, as that nothing remains to the Industry and Diligence of Posterity; it being too much their Humour to undervalue every Medicine that they themfelves are not Mafters of, becaufe they prefer their private Interest to the public Good : But in the mean time where is that cordial Love to Mankind, which is one of the Badges of true Christianity ? Nay, where is the Exercise of Reafon? For how can a Man give his Opinion against a thing that he never heard of before, or at least never experienced ? I am fure, this unjustifiable Practice is the way to put a ftop to all useful Knowledge and Improvements : It is therefore expected from the Ingenious and Candid Reader, that he should adhere to the Caufe of Truth, by whomfoever it is pleaded, weigh every Invention, not in the deceitful Balance of Custom, but in the just and even Scales of Reafon; approve what is agreeable, and reject what is contrary to it.

That

That I who am by Profession a Surgeon, should in such a polite and inquisitive Age, venture my Thoughts in public concerning a Physical Cafe, may be to fome matter of Admiration, and to others of fevere Cenfure; efpecially fuch as may think I have invaded their Province. As for the latter, I am perfuaded nothing that I can fay will remove their Prejudices; and for the former, I shall only tell them, that being alarmed by fome of the Symptoms mentioned in the following Discourse, whereby I plainly perceived the Conftitution of my own Body inclined to a Confumptive State, I strenuoufly applied my Mind to fludy the Nature of this Difease, and to find out, if possible, fome noble Specific Medicines, which might indeed deferve that Name, and be able to oppose the growth of fo fatal a Distemper. which hath infenfibly flattered fo many into the Chambers of Death. What I then laboured for, and fearched after, I have fince (by the Bleffing of God) found, and with great Advantage experimented on my felf and many others, and now think fit to disclose for the good of All, not doubting but if a more excellent Method and Medicine than hath hitherto been generally administered, or prescribed, be treasured up in the Hands of any Perfon whatfoever, he doth more faithfully perform the part of a M 2 juft

84

just Steward, by a due Improvement, than a close Concealment of it. And on the fame Account, I judge it more my Duty to ferve my Native Country, than mind the Clamours of cenforious Critics; not at all questioning but in a little time, the Efficacy of *these Medicines* will at once bring Health to the Patient, and Reputation to their Author: And the World will be convinced of the *Power* of these *Remedies*, by their Effects; tho' ignorant Perfons may be apt to contemn and neglect, till their Opinions be altered by *Experience*, and their Prejudices removed by *Demonstration*.

# Of the Nature, Causes, and Symptoms of Confumptions.

I. A Confumption, in general, is a wafting of all the folid parts of the Body, for want of a due Diftribution, or Affimilation of the Nutritious Juices.

By fome learned Men this is obferved to be the Endemical Diftemper of England; and indeed our Weekly-Bills at once declare both the Strength of the Difeafe, and the Weaknefs of the Medicines wherewith it's Cure hath been hitherto attempted. Befides, that which feems to juftify this Obfervation, is the pernicious Cuftom of the Inhabitants of this Ifland, who immoderately

rately and unfeafonably indulge their Appetites with feveral forts of Meats and Drinks, whereby the Tone of the Stomach is fo vitiated, as that it cannot perfectly ferment and volatilize the Chyle, which is commonly the internal procatartic Caufe of most Diftempers among us, and confequently of Confumptions from those Distempers, from whence comes a Colliquation of the Chyle in Lienteries and Dysenteries, tormenting Cholic and Iliac Pains, hypocondriac Melancholly, hysteric Fits, scorbutic Twitches, troublesome Catarrhs, sluggish Passage of the Chyle thro' the milky Veins, fcrophulous Tumours and Inflammations of the mefenteric Glands, spasmodic Contractions or Convulsions of 'the Nerves, preternatural Fermentation of the Blood and Spirits, Cachexies, Atrophies, Obstructions, Fevers hectical, inflammatory and putrid, Exulcerations of the Lungs and Marasmus, with many other Difeases, whence come they originally and for the most part, but from the Weaknefs, ill Habit and Indifpolition of the Stomach ?

Now the proper Action of the Stomach is Chylification; for tho' the Meat we take into our Mouths receives fome Alteration there in Mastication, by the fermenting Juice that flows from the falivatory Glands, together with the acrimonious Particles, and

and fermentaceous Spirits of Liquors which we drink, yet it is not turned into a thick white Juice, 'till it hath paffed down thro' the Oefophagus, or Gullet, into the Stomach, where by the help of it's Fibres it is closely embraced, and mixed with specific fermentaceous Juices, separated by it's inner Coat, and impregnated by the Saliva, then by a convenient Heat there is made a mixture of all; for that the fermentaceous Particles entering into the Pores of the Meat, do país thro' agitate and eliquate it's Particles, diffolving the whole Compages, in which the puter parts were intimately united with the Crafs, and making them more fluid, fo that they make another form of Mixture, and unite among themfelves into the refemblance of a milky Cream, after. which together with the thicker Mass with which they are yet involved, by the Confriction of the Stomach they pais down to the Guts, where by the Mixture of the Bile and Pancreatic Juice they are by another manner of Fermentation quite feparated from the thicker Mafs, and fo are received by the Lacteal Veffels, as the thicker is ejected by Stool.

After the purer part of the Chyle hath been thus ftrained thro' the narrow and oblique Pores of the milkyVeins, by the continual and periftaltic Motion of the Inteffines, it

86

it is yet farther attenuated and diluted with a very thin and clear Lympha from the Glands of the Mefentery to expedite its paffage thro' those numerous Meanders into the common Receptacle, from whence by the constant Supply of fuch like Lympha from the small Glands of the Thorax, it is fafely conveyed thro' the DuEtus Chyliferus Thoracius, subclavian Vein, and the Vena Cava into the Heart.

The Chyle now mingled with the Blood, paffeth with it thro' the Arteries of the whole Body, and returns again with the Blood by the Veins to the Heart, undergoing many Circulations before it can be affimilated to the Blood; for every time the new infufed Chyle paffeth thro' the Heart with the Blood, the Particles of the one are more intimately mixed with those of the other, in it's Ventricles, and the Vital Spirit, and other active Principles of the Blood work upon the Chyle, which being full of Salt, Sulphur and Spirit, as foon as it's Compages is loofned by it's Fermentation with the Blood, the Principles having obtained the Liberty of Motion, do readily affociate themfelves, and are affimilated with fuch parts of the Blood as are of a like and fuitable Nature.

After the Chyle hath been thus elaborated, it becomes fit as well to recruit the Mafs

Mass of Blood, as to nourish the whole Body, feeing it confifts of divers Principles and Parts of a different Nature; therefore, according to the various Ufe and Neceffity of every part, and also that it may conform and fashion it felf to the different Pores and Paffages, it is feverally appropriated; the most volatile and subtil part is separated in the Brain, and adapted to refresh the Animal Spirits, the glutinous to nourish the Body, and the fulphureous to revive the native Heat : And in it's Paffage with the Blood thro' all the parts of the Body, all the Mafs of Chyle that is capable of being turned into Blood is fanguified; the ferous and faline part precipitated by the Kidneys, and evacuated by Sweats or infenfible Tranfpirations, the bilious is deposited in the Liver, and the reft of its Excrements retire to the feveral Emunctories of the Body.

Thus it comes to pafs by the wonderful Sagacity of Nature, fuch extraordinary Provision is made, that the purer part of the Chyle by these ways and means is more purified; and when it is thus purified and fublimed, it is more capable of reinforcing the Blood and Spirits, as also of corroborating the Tone of every particular Part: Whereas when the Chyle is four and dispirited, the Blood neceffarily becomes vappid, the animal Spirits which reside in the System

System of the Nerves are infected with a Morbid Disposition, and all parts of the Body begin to flag and wafte. For indeed there is no other way to recruit the daily Expence of Blood and Spirits, but by a continual Influx of laudable Chyle into the Blood-Veffels, which Chyle is made by the Fermentative Juice of the Stomach, and this Fermentative Juice supplied from the Mafs of Blood, fo that there plainly appears to be a fixed Correspondence betwixt the Blood and the Chyle, and a neceffary Dependance all the Humours in the Habit of the Body have on the Stomach; from whence it is reasonable to infer, That if the Chilifying Faculty of the Stomach be de-praved, the Blood and Humours must neceffarily fympathize therewith, and in a manner proportionable to the Distemper of this part.

II. The immediate Caufe of a Confumption of the Lungs is flore of fharp, malignant, waterifh Humours, continually diftilling upon the foft fpungy Subftance of the Lungs, fluffing, inflaming, impoftumating, and exulcerating them, whereby their Action, which is Refpiration, or a receiving-in and driving-out Air is depraved, as will more clearly appear by the following Defeription of these Parts. It will not be impertinent to our Difcourfe if we fhould N uffer

90

usher in the Description of the Lungs, with a short Account of the Trachea, Aspera Arteria, or Wind-pipe.

III. The Trachea or Afpera Arteria is a long Pipe, confifting of Cartilages and Membranes, which beginning at the Throat or lower part of the Jaws, and lying upon the Gullet, defcends into the Lungs, thro' which it fpreads into many Branchings, and is commonly divided into two parts, the Larynx and Bronchus; the Larynx is the upper part of the Wind-pipe, the Bronchus is all the Trachea befides the Larynx, as well before as after it arrives at the Lungs.

The Substance of the Lungs is foft, fpongy and rare, curioufly compacted of most thin and fine Membranes, continued with the Ramifications of the Trachea or Wind-pipe, which Membranes compose an infinite number of little, round and hollow Veficles, or Bladders, fo placed as that there is an open Paffage from the Branches of the Aspera Arteria, out of one into another, and all terminate at the outer Membrane that investeth the whole Lungs : These little Bladders by help of their muscular Fibres contract themselves in Expiration, and are dilated in Infpiration, partly by the Preffure of the Atmosphere, and partly by the elastic Power of the Air, infinuating 11

it felf into these Vesicles thro' the Windpipe and it's feveral Branches: Their Lobes are two, the right and left, parted by the Mediastinum, each of which is divided into many leffer Lobules, according to the Ramifications of the Aspera Arteria; they have all forts of Veffels that are common to them with other parts, as Arteries, Veins, Nerves, Lympheducts, but peculiar to themfelves they have their Bronchia, or the Branches of the Wind-pipe, for bringing-in and carrying-out Air fo neceffary to Life, that we cannot Live without it: And when we confider their admirable Structure, (as well as the Structure of every individual part of our Body) how ought we to adore the infinite Wildom of our Creator! Now when these small Vesicles or Bladders are replete with extravafated Serum, or purulent Matter, the natural Tone of the Lungs is fo weakned, that we cannot enjoy the Benefit of free and full Respiration, hard, fcirrhous Tumours and Tubercles are bred, attended with a dry and troublefome Cough, Oppression of the Breast, difficult and short Breathing, preternatural Heats, Exulcerations, and other deplorable Symptoms, according to the Degrees of Obstruction, and different Nature of the included Humours.

N 2

IV. The

QI

IV. The external Procatartic Caufe of a Confumption of the Lungs is cold Particles of Air, conftipating the Pores of the Body, whereby the Serum which ought to expedite the Motion, and temperate the Heat of the Blood is feparated from it, and thrown upon the Glands of the Larynx, and the fpungy Substance of the Lungs themselves: For as the Lympha helps the Motion of the Chyle, fo the Serum accelerates the Circulation of the Blood, being carried about with it thro' the smallest Capillary Vessels and remotest parts of the Body, left it should be inflamed with a burning Heat, or stagnate by exceffive Thicknefs; during which circular Motion they are both called by the fame common Name, but when fome Portion of Serum is feparated from the Mass of Blood, and retreats to fome one or more of the Emunctories, according to their various Dispositions, it derives a Name from those particular Parts on which it feizeth, as when it diftils upon the Eyes, we call it Opthalmia, when upon the Nofe Coryza, and when upon the Thorax it goes by the proper Name of a Catarrh.

Now forafmuch as there is nothing makes a Separation of the Blood more commonly than the want of ufual Tranfpiration, fo nothing more conduceth to the Prefervation of Health, than that the Pores

curing CONSUMPTIONS. 93 Pores of the Body should continually let out the hot Streams and Vapours that arife from the Ebullition of the Blood; but when after taking Cold the Skin and Habit of the Body are on a fudden stopped up, that the fulphureous and waterifh Excrements of the Blood cannot pafs through the Pores, they are again reforbed into the Mass of Blood, from whence proceeds a feverish Difposition; unless they are carried off by Stool, or precipitated by the Kidneys, are fometimes translated to the Glandulous Parts of the Lungs, where by Degrees contracting more and more Heat and Sharpnefs they inflame and exulcerate thefe tender Parts.

Nevertheless tho' a Confumption of the Lungs is fometimes thus caufed by taking Cold, yet this comes to pass but feldom, unless in fuch Bodies whose Mass of Blood being rendered Cachectic, thro' frequent Influxes of dispirited Chyle, is pre-disposed to receive, and unable to free it felf from this New Influx of Catarrhous Rheum : For fuppose Two Perfons in like manner deprived of the Benefit of usual Transpiration, by fome great Cold, which tho' troublefome in the beginning, becaufe of a violent and continual Distillation of Extravafated Serum upon the Glandulous Coat of the Wind-pipe, and other adjacent Glands, yet in the One of these it furvives not the accidental

94

accidental feverish Disposition of the Blood, occasioned by the Stoppage of the Pores : For as foon as the Ferment ceafeth, the feparated Humours, partly for want of a new Influx of Serum, and partly by the natural Heat of these Parts, are concocted into a thick fort of Phlegm, and coughed up; after the Expectoration of which feparated Serum the glandulous Parts prefently recover their natural Tone, without any Remains of a Tumour, Cough, Shortnefs of Breath, or other Inconvenience; but in the other this feverish Ferment, occasioned by taking Cold, is not transitory, but fo habitually fixed by means of fome previous Indifposition, as to encrease the Effervefcence and Colliquation of the Blood and Spirits; from whence all the Glands which are feated in the upper part of the Larynx, as also the glandulous Coat of the Windpipe it felf are overflown with a Deluge of hot distempered Humours, the Substance of the Lungs diffended with hard Tumours, the Branches of the Wind-pipe comprest, and the Wind-pipe it felf from these Swellings irritated to Cough, by a continual tickling, which promotes a frequent spewing out of hot sharp Humours all along the Afpera Arteria, till at length these Tubercles growing very large, begin to inflame and suppurate; immediately upon the breaking

ing or opening of those Apostemes, sometimes such a Flood of corrupted Matter is poured out of their Baggs or Cavities, into the Branches of the *Trachea*, as compleatly suffocates and choaks the Patient; but at other times this Purulent Matter, mixt with streaks of Blood, and some thin Phlegm that is continually discharged from the glandulous Coat of the Wind-pipe, is coughed up by degrees, and then this deplorable Case requires Specific Medicines, to cleanse and heal these Ulcers.

V. Such kind of Confumptions whole Original is ftore of malignant acrimonious Humours, which are most apt to inflame and putrify, may be termed acute, when compared to others that proceed from Humours more mild and benign. There may be likewife fome difference made by omitting Bleeding, and committing fome egregious Errors in Diet, Exercife, Paffions of the Mind, or any other of the Non-Naturals: However, all Confumptions of the Lungs ought to be reckoned in the Number of Chronical Diftempers, because they are contracted and augmented by degrees, and no other way to be remedied; yet this doth not prove them incurable in their own Nature, for Reafon and Experience both teach the contrary: And indeed I must confess, it was from the marvelous Success of these Remedies

96

Remedies that I first imbibed this Notion, viz. Ulcers of the Lungs are in themfelves curable. Sometimes a Fever or other acute Diftemper may be jugulated, when either Nature or Art carries off the Morbific Matter by a fudden Crifis or plentiful Evacuation, but all hopes of difpatching a confirmed Confumption of the Lungs instantly are groundlefs, feeing many inveterate Obstructions must be removed, abundance of tough glutinous Humours attenuated and evacuated, the whole Mass of Blood and Spirits rectified, the Habit of the Body meliorated, and the Tone of feveral parts recovered, before we can eradicate this fixed Distemper.

What will be the Iffue and Refult of this Confumptive-Disease, may rationally be prognofficated from it's feveral Stages or Degrees: For when the Mass of Blood by a continual Influx of four difpirited Chyle is reduced to a fharp and hectical State, and the Serum which is feparated from this corrupted Blood only fuffs the Bladders and Glandules which are difperfed thro' the Body of the Lungs, this Diftemper may be faid to be in it's Infancy or beginning, (and if fovereign Remedies were then prefented, they might obtain an eafy Conquest) but the Increase is attended with a greater Diftention of the Glands and Bladders, as alfo

alfo an Inflammation of these Tubercles tending to fuppuration : For when the Animal Spirits which are neceffary to the natural Fermentation of the Blood are vitiated with unwholefome Particles of a foggy and thick Air, and the Humour which for a long time hath been contained in the Baggs or Cavities of the Lungs is over-heated by fome extraordinary Ebullition or Fermentation of the Blood, with a total Suppression of Expectoration, the Cough becomes more violent, the Fever inflammatory, and all parts more tabid. In it's further Progressor State all Symptoms advance apace towards their Extremity, Suppuration now fucceeds the Inflammation of these Tubercles, for that the Purulent Matter is either breeding or already made, the Inflammatory Hectic is changed into a putrid Intermitting Fever, attended with an Universal Colliquation of the Nutritious Juices and plentiful Separation of them from the Mafs of Blood by all ways of Evacuation that Nature affords; whence the Patients strength fuddainly decays, and in a fhort time he is reduced to the highest State of a Marasmus, with an Hippocratic Face.

VI. Thus having demonstrated to the meanest Capacity the Power of this prevailing Evil, with it's efficient and material Causes, Reason it felt prefently suggests nothing less than great and noble Medicines

97

can

can tame a Diftemper fo formidable. It is no lefs obvious to the Understanding of every one that professed any thing of Phyfic, that the fooner the Cure is begun the better, the more moderate the Patient is in the use of the Six Non-Naturals, the more likely to fucceed; the Spring-time is the best Season, Universals are to be premised, extraordinary Symptoms and Circumstances peculiarly attended, and such like things must run through the whole Course of Practice.

-No doubt but the Chalibeate Mineral Waters when impregnated with the Volatile Salts and Spirits of a ferene Air, pleafant Society, delightful Recreations, Morning and Evening Walks, regular Diet, Freedom from Bufiness, vexatious Thoughts, Exercise \*, and the reft may be ferviceable : But if the Jesuit were sentenced to perpetual Exile, I think the Confumptive have no reason excessively to lament, for I can tell them who hath a Febrifuge Antihectical, without a Grain of the Jesuit, more excellent far than the Peruvian Bark, because it makes a safe, not a treacherous Peace, and can give a Reafon of it's working fo ftupendioufly, tho' they who know

\* Particularly that of Riding; relating to which, confult Mr FULLER's Medicina Gymnastica.

not how a thing can be done, think it impoffible to be done.

For my part, I do not believe any Medicine can work a Cure in the way of a Charm, yet they who either know or ufe no other (at least for the most part) than ordinary Medicines, cannot conceive how fuch wonderful Effects can be wrought, unless by Inchantment\*.

The common Method of Cure is by Bleeding to abate the Effervescence or Colliquation of the Blood, and prevent the Tumour and Inflammation of the Lungs, by Vomits to relieve the Stomach oppreft with ftore of ill Humours, and remove divers Obstructions of feveral Bowels and fmall Veffels, by Stomach-Purges gently to carry down the peccant Humours; and laftly by Diuretics and Diaphoretics with fome mixture of an Opiate, plentifully to carry off the Colliquated Serum by Urine, or the Pores of the Skin, without raifing a fresh Catarrh by a new Commotion of the Blood. After a due Administration of these universal Evacuations, (which in their refpective Seafons are highly neceffary) the frequent Use of Pectoral Apozems and Pulmonary Linctufes is next enjoined, to retund the Acrimony of the Humours which ouze out of the Wind-pipe, by their mucilaginous and incraffating Quality, and fo

\* See Boyle on Specific Medicines.

mitigate

<sup>)2</sup> 

mitigate the troublefome Cough. How far ferviceable to this end and purpose the neateft Forms of fuch Difpenfations that I ever yet faw may be, I will not difpute, only this I must take leave to fay, because to me (as also to the unprejudiced I humbly conceive) it feems evident that fuch fulfom Ingredients of which they are compounded, are more apt to fpoil a weak than recover a loft Stomach, and confequently not the fittest Medicines Confumptive Persons may, have recourfe to : - For how many by woful Experience have found the conftant and frequent use of fuch Anti-Stomachics led them from one Degree of this Malady to another, 'till their decaying Appetite hath been quite overthrown, (and confequently their hectic Heat inflamed) their Bodies fo emaciated, as to render them uncapable of neceffary Evacuations, and they themfelves at last given over to a Milk Diet, Asses Milk, fome Chalibeate Mineral Waters, or fuch like Liquids, to which the poor diftreffed Stomach ecchoes aloud, Miferable Comforters all ! If therefore I can, as I have Reason to believe, with Medicines lefs offenfive in Quantity, and more useful in Quality, reftore the loft Appetite, and do the fame, if not greater Service towards the Concocting and Expectorating that load of separated Serum with which the Pipes of the Lungs are stuffed, (which will eafily be

QLASS (BARK)

be perceived by the Patient in a few Weeks with due Care and Management) I think I have gained a great Point, forafmuch as the Recovery of the Stomach may reafonably be looked upon as an Earnest of the Cure.

The Medicines I do here recommend to my Countrymen as Specific in the Cure of Confumption of the Lungs, arising from the fore-mentioned Caufes, have a peculiar Faculty of warming, comforting and ftrengthening weak Stomachs, attenuating and gently carrying off that load of Tartareous Matter which is lodged in their rugous Coat, depraving both Appetite and Digeftion. In their Paffage thro' the whole Circumference of the Guts, they likewife diffolve that crufted Slime and Filth which hinders the Preffure of the Chyle into the Milky Veffels by the Periftaltic Motion of their Spiral Fibres: Thus having removed these Fundamental Obstructions, they hasten together with the Chylous Mixture, which by this time is fomewhat Invigorated towards the Relief of the Sanguineous Mafs, prefently upon their Conjunction the Blood revives, and by degrees becomes brifk and vigorous, able to cope with, and give fome check to the preternatural hectic Heat, ftop the Influx of the Rheum into the Glandulous Substance of the Lungs, concoct that which is already collected, and releafe the Animal

Animal Spirits, intangled with a vitious disposition of the Nervous Juice. Having gained these Advantages, things begin to look with another manner of Afpect, the Habit of the Body grows firmer, the Mind chearfuller, the Countenance fresh and brifk, the emaciated Parts gather Flesh and Strength, the Lungs and Glands of the Larynx recover their natural Tone, and the whole Conflitution improves towards a State of Health. Moreover, These Anti-Phthifics are really impregnated with fuch Volatile Spirits and Salts, that as Lightning they penetrate the remotest Corners of the Body, exterminating the very Seeds and Roots of this grievous Difease, powerfully and effectually, yet pleafantly and fecurely, if plentifully taken in the manner of a Diet: For thus in time they chear up the drooping Animal Spirits, fortify the System of the Nerves, and fo influence the whole Sanguineous Mafs, as that the Blood it felf becomes the most precious of all natural Balfoms, marvelloufly cleanfing the putrid Ulcers of the Lungs, and finally reducing them to a perfect Cicatrix.

Wherefore let none be deceived by the flattering Nature of this Diftemper in the beginning, nor give themfelves over for loft in the higheft State, becaufe thefe reviving Cordials are calculated for the weakeft Conftitutions, feeing at the fame time they offend curing CONSUMPTIONS. 103 fend the Difeafed Matter on the one Hand, they fupport Nature from 'finking under any Evacuations on the other. It is therefore my Advice to the Confumptive, or Confumptively-inclined, and their Intereft (by way of Prevention) to acquaint themfelves in time with these Sovereign Antidotes. Better Counsel I cannot give to the best of my Friends, if they are defirous to fave themfelves a great deal of Pain and Misery, as well as Charges, and render their Lives comfortable to themselves and ferviceable to others.

The Warmness of these Medicines, which is the only Objection that ever I met with in the use of them, is so far from being a real Difcouragement, as that upon ferious and judicious Confiderations, it becomes a Notable Argument to enforce the taking of them; for otherwife they would be too weak to engage the Original Caufe of hectic, burning and putrid Fevers ; whereas by this active Principle of Heat, they work to effectually upon the whole Mass of Chyle, as to feparate the sharp and dispirited from the nutritious Particles thereof, thoroughly infinuate themselves into all the Avenues of the Adverfary, cut and divide the tough vifcous Humours which diftemper the Veins, Arteries and Nerves, deftroy the Acidity of the Nervous Juice, recover the Natural Temper of the Animal Spirits, fweeten the Mafs

104

Mafs of Blood, by feparating the Impurities thereof by the Cutaneous Glands, gently forcing a Transpiration of the Feverish Particles of the whole, and fo banish that Preternatural Heat which is Proof to all common Remedies. And that Difeafes which carry in their outward Appearance a fhew of preternatural Heat are thus to be treated with warm Medicines, is indeed observable to every difcerning Eye : For the most malignant Fevers are attacked and conquered by the brifkest and warmest Alexipharmics and the most violent Erysipelas, or St Anthony's Fire, is discuffed and breathed out by strong and spirituous Fomentations, but are both of them exasperated by refrigerating or cooling Medicines, and their preternatural Heat more and more increased, till the one at length terminates in the cold sweats of Death, and the other in a compleat Mortification.

To multiply Encomiums of this kind is remote from my intended Brevity, therefore take this remarkable one for all: The Efficacy of Specific Medicines may be experienced from Mr Boyle's unparalelled Treatife, herein referred to, and from the full Defcriptions I have given any Chymift of Eminence, upon confulting each refpective Patient's Cafe, can effectually prepare them. But I would more particularly recommend for this Purpofe the Skilful Mr Boyle Godfrey, in Covent-Garden.

# . THE NATURAL SECRET HISTORY OF BOTH SEXES: OR, A Modest Defense OF PUBLIC STEWS. With an Account of the Prefent State

of WHORING in these Kingdoms.

By LUKE OGLE, Efq;

THE FOURTH EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed in the YEAR M. DCC.XL.





# TO THE SOCIETIES

# FOR

Reformation of Manners.

GENTLEMEN,

THE great Pains and Diligence You have employ'd in the Defence of Modesty and Virtue, give You an undisputed Title to the Address of this Treatise; tho' it is with the utmost Concern that I find myself under a Neceffity of writing it, and that after so much Reforming, there subject, befides congratulating You upon Your a happy

happy Success. It is no small Addition to my Grief to observe, that Your Endeavours to suppress Lewdness have only ferv'd to promote it; and that this Branch of Immorality has grown under Your Hands, as if it was prun'd instead of being lopp'd. But however Your ill Success may grieve, it cannot astonish me: What elfe could we hope for, from Your perfecuting of poor strolling Damfels? From your stopping up those Drains and Sluices we had to let out Lewdnefs? From your demolifhing those Horn-works and Breast-works of Modesty? Those Ramparts and Ditches within which the Virtue of our Wives and Daughters lay fo conveniently intrench'd? An Intrenchment fo much the fafer, by how much the Ditches were harder to be fill'd up. Or what better could we expect from Your Carting of Bawds, than that the Great Leviathan of Leachery, for Want of these Tubs to play with, fhould, with one Whisk of his 'Tail, overset the Vessel of Modefty?

defty? Which, in her best Trim, we know to be fomewhat *leaky*, and to have a very unsteady *Helm*.

111

An ancient Philosopher compares Lewdness to a wild, fiery, and headstrong young Colt, which can never be broke till he is rid into a Bog: And Plato, on the fame Subject, has these Words; The Gods, fays he, have given us one disobedient and unruly Member, which, like a greedy and ravenous Animal that wants Food, grows wild and furious, till having imbib'd the Fruit of the common Thirst, he has plentifully besprinkled and bedewed the Bottom of the Womb.

And now I have mentioned the Philofophers, I must beg Your Patience for a Moment, to hear a short Account of their Amours: For nothing will convince us of the irrefutible Force of Love, and the Folly of hoping to supprefs it, sooner than reflecting, that those venerable Sages, those Standards of Morality, those great *Reformers* of the A 2 World,

World, were fo sensibly touch'd with this tender Paffion.

Socrates confess'd, that, in his old Age, he felt a strange tickling all over him for five Days, only by a Girl's touching his Shoulder.

Xenophon made open Profession of his passionate Love to Clineas.

Aristippus of Cyrene, writ a lewd Book of ancient Delights; he compar'd a Woman to a House or a Ship, that was the better for being used: He afferted, that there was no Crime in Pleafure, but only in being a Slave to it: And often used to fay, I enjoy Lais, but Lais does not enjoy me.

Theodorus openly maintain'd, that a wife Man might without Shame or Scandal, keep Company with common Harlots.

Plato, our great Pattern for chafte-Love, proposes, as the greatest Reward for public Service, that he who has perform'd a fignal Exploit, should not be deny'd any amorous Favour. He writ

a

a Defcription of the Loves of his Time, and feveral amorous Sonnets upon his own Minions: His chief Favorites were Afterus, Dio, Phædrus, and Agatho; but he had, for Variety, his Female Darling Archeanaffa; and was fo noted for Wantonnefs, that Antifthenes, gave him the Nick-name of Satho, i. e. Wellfurnifb'd.

Polemo was profecuted by his Wife for Male-Venery.

Crantor made no Secret of his Love to his Pupil Arcefilaus.

Arcefilaus made Love to Demetrius and Leocharus; the laft, he faid, he would fain have open'd: Befides, he publickly vifited the two Elean Courtezans, Theodota and Philæta, and was himfelf enjoy'd by Demochares and Pythocles: He fuffer'd the laft, he faid, for Patience-fake.

Bion was noted for debauching his own Scholars.

Aristotle, the first Peripatetic, had a Son call'd Nichomacus, by his Concubine

cubine Herpilis: He lov'd her fo well, that he left her in his Will a Talent of Silver, and the Choice of his Country-Houfes; that, as he fays, the Damfel might have no Reafon to complain: He enjoy'd, befides the Eunuch Hermias, others fay only his Concubine Pythais, upon whom he writ a Hymn, call'd, The Infide.

Demetrius Phalereus, who had 360 Statues in Athens, kept Lamia for his Concubine, and at the fame time was himfelf enjoy'd by Cleo: He writ a Treatife, call'd, The Lover, and was nick nam'd by the Courtezans, Charito, Blespharus, i. e. A Charmer of Ladies; and Lampetes, i. e. Agreat Boafter of his Abilities.

Diogenes, the Cynic, us'd to fay, that Women ought to be in common, and that Marriage was nothing but a Man's getting a Woman in the Mind to be lain with: He often us'd Manual Venery in the public Market-place, with this Saying. Oh! that I could affuage

e. -

assunge my Hunger thus with rubbing of my Stomach!

But what Wonder if the old Academics, the Cyrenaics, and Peripatetics, were fo lewdly wanton, when the very Stoics, who prided themfelves in the Conquest of all their other Paffions, were forc'd to fubmit to this? Zeno, indeed, the Founder of that Sect, was remarkable for his Modesty, because he rarely made Use of Boys, and took but once an ordinary Maid-Servant to Bed, that he might not be thought to hate the Sex; yet, in his Commonwealth, he was for a Community of Women; and writ a Treatife, wherein he regulated the Motions of getting a Maidenhead, and philosophically prov'd Action and Reaction to be equal.

Chrysippus and Apollodorus agree with Zeno in a Community of Women, and fay, that a wife Man may be in Love with handfome Boys.

Erillas,

V11

viii

Dedication.

Erillus, a Scholar of Zeno's, was a notorious Debauchee.

I need not mention the *Epicureans* who were remarkable for their Obfcenity.

Epicurus ufed to make a Pander of his own Brother; and his Scholar, the Great Metrodorus, vifited all the noted Courtezans in Athens, and publicly kept the famous Leontium, his Mafter's Quondam Miftrefs. Yet, if you will believe Laertius, he was every Way a good Man.

But what shall we fay of our Favourite Seneca, who, with all his Morals, could never acquire the Reputation of Chastity? He was indeed fomewhat Nice in his Amours, like the Famous Flora, who was never enjoy'd by any Thing less than a Dictator or a Conful; for he scorn'd to intrigue with any Thing less than the Empres.

Now, if those Reverend School-Masters of Antiquity, were so loose in their

their Seminals, shall we, of this Age, fet up for Chastity? Have our Oxford Students more Command of their Paffions than the Stoics? Are our Young Templars less Amorous than Plato? Or, is an Officer of the Army less Ticklish in the Shoulder than Socrates?

But I need not walte any Rhetoric upon fo evident a Truth; for plain and clear Propositions, like Windows painted, are only the more Obscure the more they are adorn'd.

I will now fuppofe, that you have given up the Men as Incorrigible; fince You are convinc'd, by Experience, that even Matrimony is not able to reclaim them. Marriage, indeed, is just fuch a Cure for Lewdnefs, as a Surfeit is for Gluttony; it gives a Man's Fancy a Distaste to the particular Dist, but leaves his Palate as Luxurious as ever: for this Reason we find fo many marry'd Men, that, like Sampson's Foxes, only do more Mischief for having their Tails ty'd. But the B Women,

x

Women, You fay, are weaker Veffels, and You are refolv'd to make them fubmit; rightly judging, if You cou'd make all the Females Modest, it would put a confiderable Stop to Fornication. It is great Pity, no doubt, fo Fine a. Project fhould Mifcarry: And I would willingly entertain Hopes of feeing one of these Bridewell Converts. In the mean Time it would not be amifs, if You chang'd fomewhat your prefent Method of Conversion, especially in the Article of Whipping. It is very poffible, indeed, that leaving a Poor Girl Penny-less, may put her in a Way of living Honeftly, tho' the want of Money was the only Reafon of her living otherwife; and the ftripping of her Naked, may, for aught I know, contribute to Her Modestry, and put Her in a State of Innocence; but furely, Gentlemen, You must all know, that Flogging has a quite contrary Effect. This Project of pulling down Bawdyhouses to prevent Uncleanness, puts 1. finnes me

me in Mind of a certain Over-nice Gentleman, who cou'd never fancy his Garden look'd fweet, till he had demolish'd a Bog-house that offended his Eye in one Corner of it; but it was not long before every Nofe in the Family was convinc'd of His Mistake. If Reason fails to Convince, let us profit by Example: Observe the Policy of a Modern Butcher, perfecuted with a Swarm of Carnivorous Flies; when all his Engines and Fly-flaps have prov'd ineffectual to defend his Stall against the Greedy Affiduity of those Carnal Infects, he very Judicioufly cuts off a Fragment, already blown, which ferves to hang up for a Cure; and thus, by facrififing a Small Part, already Tainted, and not worth Keeping, he wifely fecures the Safety of the Reft. Or, let us go higher for Instruction, and take Example by the Grazier, who far from denying his Herd the Accustom'd Privilege of Rubbing, when their Sides are Stimulated with B 2

XI
## Dedication.

with fharp Humours, very Industriously fixes a Stake in the Center of the Field, not fo much, you may imagine, to Regale the Salacious Hides of his Cattle, as to preferve his Young Trees from Suffering by the Violence of their Friction.

I could give You more Examples of this Kind, equally full of Inftruction, but that I'm loth to detain You from the Perufal of the following Treatife; and at the fame Time Impatient to have the Honour of Subfcribing Myfelf

> Your Fellow-Reformer, and Devoted Servant,

> > 1- baio

PHIL-PORNEY.

xii

n'itt

PREFACE. XIII PREFACE. EST any inquisitive Reader should puzzle his Brains to find out why this Foundling is thus clandestinely dropt at his Door, let it fuffice him, that the Midwife of a Printer was unwilling to help bring it into the World, but upon that Condition, or a much harder, that of my openly Fathering it. I could make many other reasonable Apologies, if requisite : For, besides my having follow'd the modest Example of feveral other pious Authors, fuch as that of EINWY Bagiling, of the Whole Duty of Man, &c. who have studied rather their Country's Publick Good, than their own Private Fame; I think, I have also play'd the Politick Part: for should my Off-spring be defective, why let it fall upon the Parish. On the other hand, if accidentally it prove hopeful, 'tis certain I need be at no further Trouble. There will then be Parents enough ready to own the Babe. and take it upon themfelves. Adoption amongst the Machiavellian Laws of the Muses is strictly kept up, and every day put in Practice : How few of our now bright Noblemen would otherwise have Wit? How many of our prefent thriving Poets would else want a Dinner? 'Tis a vulgar Error to imagine Men live upon their own Wits, when generally it is upon others Follies; a Fund that carries by much the best Interest, and is by far upon the

the most certain Security of any: The Exchequer has been shut up, the Bank has stopt Payment, South-Sea has been demolish'd, but White's was never known to fail; and indeed how should it, when almost every Wind blows to Dover, or Holyhead, some fresh Proprietor amply qualified with sufficient Stock.

I am in fome pain for the Event of this Scheme, hoping the Wicked will find it too Grave, and fearing the Godly will fcarce venture beyond the Title-Page : And fhould they, even, I know they'll object, 'tis here and there interwoven with too ludicrous Expressions, not confidering that a dry Argument has occasion for the larding of Gaiety to make it the better relifh and go down. Befides, finding by the exact Account tack'd to that most edifying Anti-Heidegger Discourse, + that eighty fix Thousand Offenders have been lately punish'd, and that four hundred Thousand religious Books have been distributed about Gratis (not to mention the numberlefs Three-penny Jobs daily publish'd to no Ends, or Purpose, but the Author's;) I fay, finding all these Measures have been taken, and that Lewdness still fo much prevails, I thought it highly proper to try this Experiment, being fully convinc'd that oppofite Methods often take place. Own, Preferment-Hunter! when failing on with the Tide avails nothing, does not tacking about fteer you fometimes into that fnug Harbour, an Employment? Speak Hibernian Stallion! when a meek fawning Adoration turns to no Account, does not a pert affuming Arrogance frequently forward, nay, gain

 $\ddagger$  The Bp. of L - n's Sermon against Masquerades.

Xiv

gain the critical Minute? And fay, \* Mefobin! where a Purge fails, is not a Vomit an infallible Recipe for a Loofenefs?

To conclude; when my Arguments are impartially examin'd, I doubt not but my Readers will join with me, that as long as it is the Nature of Man (and Naturam expellas furca licet ufque recurret) to have a Salt Itcb in the Breeches, the Brimftone under the Petticoat will be a neceffary Remedy to lay it; and let him be ever fo fly in the Application, it will ftill be found out: What avails it then to affect to conceal that which cannot be concealed, and that which if carried on openly and above-board, would become only lefs detrimental, and of confequence more juftifiable?

Be the Succefs of this Treatife as it happens, the Good of Mankind is my only Aim; nor am I lefs hearty or zealous in the Publick Welfare of my Country, than that Noble Pattern of Sincerity, Bifhop B - t, who finifhes his Preface with the following Paragraph. And now, O my G-, the Gof my Life, and of all my Mercies, I offer this Work to Thee, to whose Honour it is chiefly intended; that thereby I may awaken the World to just Reflections on their own Errors and Follies, and call on them to acknowledge thy Providence, to adore it, and ever to depend on it.

\* An able Member of the College of Phyficians.





## Modest Defence, &c.

A



HERE is nothing more idle, or shows a greater Affectation of Wit, than the modern Custom of treating the most grave Subjects with

Burlesque and Ridicule. The prefent Subject of Whoring, was I dispos'd, would furnish me sufficiently in this kind, and might poffibly, if fo handled, excite Mirth in those who are only capable of fuch low Impreffions. But, as the chief Defign of this Treatife is to promote the general Welfare and Happiness of Mankind, I hope to be excusid, if I make no farther Attempts to pleafe, than are confistent with that Defign. The Practice of Whoring has, of late Years, become fo universal, and its Effects so prejudicial to Mankind, that feveral Attempts have been made to put a Stop to it; and a certain Society of Worthy Gentlemen have undertaken that Affair with a Zeal truly commendable, tho' the Success does but too plainly make it appear, that they were mistaken in their Mea-R fures,

fures, and had not rightly confider'd the Nature of this Evil, which we are all equally follicitous to prevent, however we may differ in our Opinions as to the Manner. And tho' the Method I intend to propose, of erecting Publick Stews for that purpose, may seem at first fight somewhat ludicrous, I shall, neverthelefs, make it appear to be the only Means we have now left for redreffing this Grievance. As this Redrefs is the whole Scope and Defign of this Treatife, I hope to be acquitted of my Defign, when I have prov'd the following Propositions: That publick Whoring is neither fo criminal in itfelf, nor fo detrimental to the Society, as private Whoring; and that the encouraging of publick Whoring, by crecting Stews, will not only prevent most of the ill Confequences of this Vice, but even lessen the Practice of Whoring in general, and reduce it to the narrowest Bounds which it can poffibly be contain'd in. But before we proceed, it is requifite that we examine what those mischievous Effects are which Whoring naturally produces, that we may the better judge whether or no they will be prevented by this Scheme.

The greateft Evil that attends this Vice, or could well befall Mankind, is the Propagation of that infectious Difeafe, called the *French-Pox*, which in two Centuries, has made fuch incredible Havock all over *Europe*. In

In these Kingdoms it so feldom fails to attend Whoring, now-a-days mistaken for Gallantry and Politeness, that a hale, robust Constitution is efteem'd a Mark of Ungentility; and a healthy young Fellow is look'd upon with the fame View, as if he had spent his Life in a Cottage. Our Gentlemen of the Army, whofe unfettled way of Life makes it inconvenient for them to marry, are hereby very much weaken'd and enervated, and render'd unfit to undergo fuch Hardships as are necesfary for defending and supporting the Honour of their Country: And our Gentry in general feem to diftinguish themselves by an ill State of Health, in all probability the Effect of this pernicious Distemper: for the Secrecy which most People are obliged to in this Difease, makes the Cure of it often ineffectual; and tho' the Infection itself may poffibly be remov'd, yet for want of taking proper Methods, it generally leaves such an ill Habit of Body as is not eafily recover'd. 'Tis to this we feem to owe the Rife of that Diftemper, the King's-Evil, never known till the French Difease began to prevail here. But what makes this Mischief the more intolerable, is, that the Innocent must fuffer by it as well as the Guilty; Men give it to their Wives, Women to their Husbands, or perhaps their Children; they to their Nurfes, and the Nurfes again to other Children; fo that no Age, B 2 Sex,

(3)

Sex, or Condition can be intirely fafe from the Infection.

(4)

Another ill Effect of this Vice, is, its making People profuse, and tempting them to live beyoud what their Circumstances will admit of; for if once Men fuffer their Minds to be led aftray by this unruly Paffion, no worldly Confideration whatever will be able to ftop it; and Wenching as it is very expensive in itfelf, without the ordinary Charges of Phyfic or Children, often leads Men into a thousand other Vices to support its Extravagance: Besides, after the Mind has once got this extravagant Turn, there naturally follows a Neglect and Contempt of Bufinefs; and Whoring of itfelf disposes the Mind to such a fort of Indolence, as is quite inconfiftent with Industry, the main Support of any, especially a trading, Nation.

The murdering of Baftard Infants is another Confequence of this Vice, by much worfe than the Vice itfelf: and tho' the Law is juftly fevere in this Particular, as rightly judging that a Mind capable of divefting itfelf fo intirely of Humanity, is not fit to live in a civiliz'd Nation: yet there are fo many ways of evading it, either by deftroying the Infants before their Birth, or fuffering them afterwards to die by wilful Neglect, that there apppears but little Hope of putting any Stop to this Practice, which, befides the Barbarity of it, tends very much to difpeople the Country.

Country. And fince the Prosperity of any Country is allow'd to depend, in a great meafure, on the Number of its Inhabitants, the Government ought, if it were possible, to prevent any Whoring at all, as it evidently hinders the Propagation of the Species: How many thousand young Men in this Nation would turn their Thoughts towards Matrimony, if they were not conftantly deftroying that Paffion, which is the only Foundation of it? And tho' most of them, fooner or later, find the Inconvenience of this irregular Life, and think fit to confine themfelves to One, yet their Bodies are fo much enervated, by the untimely or immoderate Increase of this Paffion, together with the Relics of Venereal Cures, that they beget a most wretched, feeble, and fickly Offspring: We can attribute it to nothing elfe but this, that fo many of our ancient Families of Nobles are of late extinct.

There is one thing more we ought to confider in this Vice, and that is the Injury it does to particular Perfons and Families; either by alienating the Affections of Wives from their Hufbands, which often proves prejudicial to both, and fometimes fatal to whole Families; or elfe by debauching the Minds of young Women, to their utter Ruin and Deftruction: for the Reproach they muft undergo, when a Slip of this nature is difcover'd, prevents their marrying in any Degree fuitable fuitable to their Fortune, and by degrees hardens them to all Senfe of Shame; and when they have once overcome that, the prefent View of Interest as well as Pleasure, fways them to continue in the same Course, till at length they become common Proftitutes.

Thefe are the feveral bad Effects of Whoring; and it is an unhappy Thing, that a Practice fo universal as this is, and always will be, should be attended with fuch mifchievous Consequences: But fince few or none of them are the necessary Effects of Whoring, confider'd in itself, but only proceed from the Abuse and ill Management of it; our Business is certainly to regulate this Affair in fuch fort as may best prevent these Mischiefs. And I must here beg pardon of those worthy Gentlemen of the Society, if I can't conceive how the Discouragement they have given, or rather attempted to give, to publick Whoring, could poffibly have the defired Effect. If this was a Vice acquired by Habit or Cuftom, or depended upon Education, as most other Vices, there might be fome Hopes of suppressing it; and then it would, no doubt, be commendable to attack it, without Dictinction, in whatever Form or Difguise it should appear: But alas! this violent Love for Women is born and bred with us; nay, it is abfolutely neceffary to our being born at all: And however. fome

fome People may pretend, that unlawfal Enjoyment is contrary to the Law of *Nature*, this is certain, that Nature never fails to furnish us largely with this Passion, the is often sparing to bestow upon us such a Portion of Reason and Reflection as is necessary to curb it.

(7)

That long Courfe of Experience which most of these Gentlemen have had in the World, and which is of so great Use in other Cases, may probably occasion their Miftake in this; for Age is very liable to forget the violence of youthful Passions, and, confequently, apt to think them easier curb'd: whereas if we confider the true Source of Whoring, and the strong Impulse of Nature that way, we shall find, it is a Thing not to be too violently restrain'd; lest, like a Stream diverted out of its proper Channel, it should break in and overflow the neighbouring Inclosures.

Hiftory affords us feveral Inftances of this Truth; I fhall mention but one, and that is of Pope Sixtus the Fifth, who was fo ftrictly fevere in the Execution of Juffice, if fuch Severity may be call'd Juffice, and particularly, against Offenders of this kind, that he condemned a young Man to the Galleys, only for fnatching a Kifs of a Damfel in the Street: yet notwithstanding this his Holinefs's Zeal, he never attempted once to extirpate Whoring intirely: But like a true Paftor feparated the B 4 clean clean Sheep from the unclean, and confin'd all the Courtezans to one Quarter of the City. It is true, he did attempt to moderate this Vice, and banish'd as many Courtezans as he thought exceeded the necessiary Number; but he was soon convinc'd of the Error of his Computation, for Sodomy, and a thousand other unnatural Vices sprung up, which forc'd him soon to recal them, and has left us a remarkable Instance of the Vanity of such Attempts.

(8)

Let us now proceed to the Proof of our Proposition, in the first Part of which, it was afferted, That publick Whoring is neither fo Criminal in itself, nor fo Detrimental to the Society, as private Whoring.

Publick Whoring confifts in lying with a certain Set of Women, who have thook off all Pretence to Modefty; and for fuch a Sum of Money, more or lefs, profefs themfelves always in a Readinefs to be enjoy'd. The Mischief a Man does in this Case is intirely to himfelf; for with respect to the Woman, he does a laudable Action, in furnishing her with the Means of Subfiftence, in the only, or at least most innocent way that she is capable of procuring it. The Damage he does to himfelf, is either with regard to his Health, or the Expence of Money, and may be confider'd under the fame View as Drinking, with this confiderable Advantage, that it reftores us to that cool Exercise of our Reason, which

which Drinking tends to deprive us of. Indeed was there a Probability of a Woman's Amendment, and of her gaining a Livelihood by fome honefter Method, there might be fome Crime in encouraging her to follow fuch a Profession: But the Minds of Women are observ'd to be so much corrupted by the Loss of Chaftity, or rather by the Reproach they fuffer upon that Lofs, that they feldom or never change that Courfe of Life for the better; and if they should, they can never recover that good Name, which is fo abfolutely neceffary to their getting a Maintenance in any honeft Way whatever; and that nothing but meer Neceffity obliges them to continue in that Courfe, is plain from this, That they themselves in Reality utterly abhor it: And indeed there appears nothing in it fo very alluring and bewitching, especially to People who have that Inclination to Lewdness intirely extinguish'd, which is the only thing could poffibly make it fupportable,

(9)

The other Branch of Whoring, viz. Private, is of much worfe Confequence; and a Man's Crime in this Cafe increases in proportion to the different Degree of Mischief done, if you confider his Crime with regard to the Society; for as to personal Guilt, Allowance ought to be made for the Increase of Temptation, which is very confiderable in the Case of debauching Married Women; C upon

upon accont of the Safety to the Aggreffor, either with Respect to his Health, or the Charge, and, if that affects him, the Scandal of having a Bastard. On the other hand, the Injury done, is very confiderable, as fuch an Action tends to corrupt a Woman's Mind, and deftroy that mutual Love and Affection between Man and Wife, which is fo neceffary to both their Happiness. Besides, the Risque run of a Discovery, which at least ruins a Woman's Reputation, and deftroys the Hufband's Quiet; nay, where Virtue does not intirely give way, if it warps but ever fo little, the Confequence is shockingly fatal: for the' the good Man, fuspicious of the Wife's Chastity, the Wife of the Gallant's Conftancy, and the Gallant of the Hufband's Watchfulnefs, by being a Check upon each other, may keep the Gate of Virtue fhut; yet then even all Parties must be attended with a never-ceafing Misery, nor to be imagin'd, but by those who too fatally feel it.

The Crime of debauching young Virgins will appear much greater, if we confider that there is much more Mischeif done, and the Temptation to do it much lessen'd by the fear of getting Children; which, in most Circumstances of Life, does a Man a deal of Prejudice, and keeps at least three Parts in four of our fober Youth from gratifying this violent Paffion. Besides, the Methods that are necessary to be taken, before a Man can have fuch an Action in his Power, are in themfelves Criminal; and it fhows a certain Bafenefs of Mind to perfuade a Woman, by a thoufand folemn Vows and Proteftations, into fuch a good Opinion of you, and Affurance of your Love to her, that fhe trufts you with all that is dear and near to her; and this with no other View but the Gratification of a prefent Paffion, which might be otherwife vented, than at the certain Expence of her Ruin, and putting her under the Neceffity of leading the Life of a *Publick Courtezan*.

From this general Confideration of Whoring, it is evident, that tho' all the feveral Species of it proceed from the fame Caufe, our natural Love and Paffion for Women, yet they are very different in their Natures, and fully as diffinct Crimes as those which proceed from our Love to Money, fuch as Murder, Shoplifting, &c. And I hope I have faid enough to prove, that the Publick Part of it is by far the least Criminal, and least Detrimental to the Society; which of itself is a fufficient Motive for the Legislature to confine it to that Channel. I shall now proceed farther, and fhow, as I before propos'd, that the encouraging of Publick Whoring, will not only prevent most of the mischievous Effects of this Vice, but even lessen the Practice of Whoring in general, and reduce it to C 2 the

the narroweft Bounds which it can poffibly be contain'd in.

When I talk'd of encouraging publick Whoring, I would be underftood to mean, not only the erecting *Publick Stews*, as I at first hinted, but also the endowing them with such Privileges and Immunities, and at the same time giving such Discouragement to private Whoring, as may be most effectual to turn the general Stream of Lewdness into this common Channel.

I shall here lay down a Plan for this Purpose, which, tho' it may well ferve to illustrate this Point, and make good the Proof of my present Argument, would doubtless receive infinite Improvement by coming through the Hands of a National Senate, whose august Body, being compos'd of Spirituals as well as Temporals, will, I hope, take into Confideration this Important Affair, which so nearly concerns both.

The Plan I would propofe, is this: Let a hundred or more Houfes be provided in fome convenient Quarter of the City, and proportionably in every Country-Town, fufficient to contain two thousand Women: If a hundred are thought sufficient, let a hundred *Matrons* be appointed, one to each House, of Abilities and Experience enough to take upon them the Management of twenty Courtezans each, to see that they keep themselves neat and and decent, and entertain Gentlemen after a civil and obliging Manner. For the encouragement of fuch Matrons, each House must be allow'd a certain Quantity of all forts of Liquor, Cuftom and Excife free; by which Means they will be enabled to accommodate Gentlemen handfomely, without that Impofition fo frequently met with in fuch Houfes. Befides the hundred abovemention'd, there must be a very large House set apart for an Infirmary, and Provision made for two able Phyficians, and four Surgeons at leaft. Laftly, there must be three Commissioners appointed to fuperintend the whole, to hear and redrefs Complaints, and to fee that each House punctually observes such Rules and Orders as shall be thought necessary for the good Government of this Community. For the better Entertainment of all Ranks and Degrees of Gentlemen, we shall divide the twenty Women of each Houfe into four Claffes, who for their Beauty, or other Qualifications may juftly challenge different Prices.

(13)

The first Class is to confist of eight, who may legally demand from each Visitant Half a Crown. The second Class to confist of fix, whose fix'd Price may be a Crown. The third Class of four, at half a Guinea each. The remaining two make up the fourth Class, and are defign'd for Persons of the first Rank, who can afford to pay a Guinea for the Elegancy of their Taste. Tafte. To defray the Charges of this Eftablifhment, will require but a very moderate Tax: For if the first Class pays but forty Shillings Yearly, and the rest in Proportion, it will amount to above 10,000 *l*. a Year, which will not only pay the Commisfioners Salaries, Surgeons Chests, and other Contingencies, but likewise establish a good Fund for the Maintenance of Illegitimate Orphans and superannuated Courtezans.

For the better Government of this Society, it will be neceffary that the Miftrefs have an abfolute Command in her own Houfe, and that no Woman be fuffer'd to go abroad without her Leave. No Woman muft be fuffer'd to lie in, within the Houfe; nor any young Children admitted under any Pretence. No Mufick or Revelling to be allow'd in any Room, to the Difturbance of the reft. No Gentlemen diforderly or drunk, to be admitted at an unfeafonable Hour, without the Confent of the Miftrefs: And, in cafe of Violence, fhe muft be empower'd to call the Civil Aid.

For the Society's Security in Point of Health, it must be order'd, That if any Gentleman complains of receiving an Injury, and the Woman, upon Search, be found tainted, without having discover'd it to the Mistres, she shall be stripp'd and cashier'd. But if a Woman discovers her Missfortune before any Complaint plaint is made againft her, fhe fhall be fent to the Infirmary, and cured at the Publick Charge. No Woman that has been twice pox'd fhall ever be re-admitted. Note, That three Claps fhall be reckon'd equivalent to one Pox. But as no Society ever fram'd a compleat Body of Laws at once, till overfeen Accidents had taught them Forefight, we fhall refer the farther Regulation of these Laws, with whatever new ones fhall be thought neceffary, to the Wifdom of the Legislature,

The Publick Stews being thus erected and govern'd by good and wholesome Laws, there remains nothing to compleat this Project, but that proper Measures be taken effectually to discourage all other Kinds of Whoring whatfoever. And here it is to be hoped, that those worthy Gentlemen of the Society, who have hitherto diftinguish'd their Zeal to so little Purpofe, will now exert themfelves where they have so good a Prospect of Success; for altho' a poor Itinerant Courtezan could not by any Means be perfuaded to ftarve at the Instigation of a Reforming Constable, yet a little Bridewell Rhetorick, or the Terrors of a Transportation, will foon convince her that the may live more comfortably and honeftly in a Publick Stew. If there are any fo foolifh as to love Rambling better, or who are not qualify'd to please Gentlemen according to Law, they ought to be transported; for Bridewell, as

as it is now manag'd, only makes them poorer, and confequently lays them under a greater Neceffity than ever of continuing Proftitutes.

Let us now fuppofe, for Brevity fake, that the *Publick Stews* are as much as poffible favour'd and encourag'd, and that all the other Branches of this Vice have the utmost Rigour of the Laws exerted against them.

It now remains for me to fhow what Benefit the Nation would receive thereby, and how this Project would prevent or in any Degree alleviate those Mischeifs which I have mention'd to be the necessary Confequences of this Vice. As for any Objections that may be rais'd against me, either Christian or Moral, I shall refer them to the Close of this Discourse.

Firft then, I fay, the Nation would receive a general Benefit by having fuch a confiderable Number of its most diforderly Inhabitants brought to live after a regular civiliz'd Manner. There is, one Year with another, a certain Number of young Women who arrive gradually, Step by Step, at the higheft Degree of Impudence and Lewdnefs. Thefe Women, befides their Incontinence, are commonly guilty of almost the whole Catalogue of immoral Actions: The Reason is evident; They are utterly abandon'd by their Parents, and thereby reduc'd to the last Degree gree of Shifting-Poverty; if their Lewdnefs cannot fupply their Wants, they must have Recourse to Methods more criminal, such as Lying, Cheating, open Theft, &c. Not that these are the necessary Concomitants of Lewdnefs, or have the least Relation to it, as all lewd Men of Honour can testify; but the Treatment such Women meet with in the World, is the Occasion of it.

(17)

Those Females, who either by the Frigidity of their Constitutions, a lucky Want of Temptation, or any other Caufe, have preferv'd their Chastity; and the Men, in general, Chafte or Unchaste, are so outrageous against these Delinquents, that they make no Diftinction: all of them are branded with the fame opprobrious Title, they are all treated with the fame Contempt, all equally defpis'd; fo that let them be guilty of what other Crimes they please, they cannot add one Jot to the Shame they already undergo. Having thus remov'd the Fear of worldly Reproach, which is justly efteem'd the greatest Bulwark of Morality, it is no wonder if these Women, insensible of Shame, and prick'd on by Want, commit any Crimes, where they are not deter'd by the Fear of corporal Punishments. But the Cafe now will be quite alter'd; these Women, as foon as they have attain'd a competent Share of Affurance, and before they are pinch'd with the D

the Extreme of Poverty, will enter themfelves in fome of the abovementioned Claffes of profess'd Courtezans; where, instead of being neceffarily difhonest, they will have more Inducements to Honefty than any other Profession whatsoever. The same Money defends, as well as it corrupts a Prime Minister : A Churchman takes Sanctuary in a Gown, and who dare accuse a Mitre of Simony? Accuse a Colonel of Injustice, he is try'd by his Board of Officers, and your Information is false, scandalous, and malicious. A Lawyer cheats you according to Law; and you may thank the Phylician, if you live to complain of him. Over-reaching in Trade, is prudent Dealing; and Mechanick Cunning, is stiled Handicraft. Not fo fares the poor Courtezan; if the commits but one ill Action, if, for Instance, she should circumvent a Gentleman of a Snuff-Box, she can hardly escape Detection; and the first Discovery ruins her; she is banish'd the Publick Stews, mark'd out for Infamy, aud can have no better Profpect than a Tranfportation. On the other hand, the Motives to Honesty will be as great here as any where: It is natural for Mankind to regard chiefly the good Opinion of those with whom they converse, and to neglect that of Strangers: Now in this Community, Lewdnefs not being esteem'd a Reproach, but rather a ComCommendation, they will fet a Value on their good Name, and ftand as much upon the Puncto of Honour, as the reft of Mankind; being mov'd by the fame commendable Emulation, and deter'd by greater, or at leaft more certain Punifhments. Befides this Reformation in Point of Honefty, the Publick will receive another Benefit in being freed from those nocturnal Diforders, Quarrels and Brawlings, which are occasion'd by vagrant Punks, and the Number of private Brothels dispers'd throughout the City, to the great Disturbance of its fober Inhabitants.

We have already mention'd the French Disease as one of the worst Attendants upon Lewdnefs, and with good Reafon; for in the Enjoyment of this Life, Health is the fine qua non : i. e. the greatest Happiness. And this Diftemper has one Thing in it peculiarly inveterate, as if it came out of Pandora's worft Box; there is no other Diforder, but what at fome Age, or in fome particular Conftitution, will abate of itself without the Application of Medicines; but this is fuch a bufy reftlefs Enemy, that unless refifted, he is never at a Stand, but gathers Strength every Day, to the utter Difquiet of the Patient. Now it is fo evident that the Publick Stews, when well regulated, will prevent the Spreading of this Plague, that a prolix and tedious D 2 Proof Proof of it would look like Declaiming. As this Difease has its Spring and Source entirely from publick Whoring, and from thence creeps into private Families; fo it likewife receives continual Supplies and Recruits thro' the fame Channel: When this Source is once dry'd up the Nation will naturally recover its priftine Health and Vigour: And this cannot fail to happen, if due Care be taken to keep the Stews free from Infection; for what young Fellow will be fo industriously mad, as to take Pains to run his Head into an Apothecary's Shop, when he may with fo much Eafe and Conveniency, and without the Fear of a Reforming Officer, both secure his Health and gratify his Fancy with fuch a Variety of Mistreffes.

( 20 )

'Tis true, the keeping of the Publick Stews fo very fafe, will appear a difficult Tafk, at firft Sight; but not fo if we confider the Cafe a little nearer. This Difeafe is propagated reciprocally from the Woman to the Man, and from the Man to the Woman; but the firft is the most common for leveral Reafons: We are not like Cocks or Town-Bulls, who have a whole Seraglia of Females entirely and folely at their Devotion; on the contrary, one industrious Pains-taking Woman, who lays herfelf out that Way, is capable of fatisfying feveral rampant rampant Males; infomuch, that a felect Number of Women get a handfome Livelihood by being able to oblige fuch a Number of Cuftomers. Now, if but a few of these Women are unfound, they can infect a great many Men; whereas thefe Men have neither Power nor Inclination to infect the like Number of Women. I fay, Inclination; for a Woman, to raife Money for the Surgeon's Fee, may counterfeit Pleafure when the really receives Pain; nay, the may even venture to complain of being hurt: for the Man will attribute the Pain he gives her, either to her Chaftity, or his own Vigour; not dreaming, perhaps, that he has molested a Shanker. This a Female may do, as being only paffive in the Affair, but a Man must have real Fancy and Inclination before he is qualify'd to enter upon Action: And how far this Fancy to Woman may be cool'd by a ftinging Gonorrhæa, I leave the experienc'd Reader to judge; and whether a Man won't rather employ his Thoughts upon his round Diet, i. e. Pills, how to digeft 2 at Night, and 3 in the Morning; what Conveyance to find out when poach'd Eggs grow naufeous, and how to preferve his Linnen from being speckled; with a Thousand other Particulars that occur to a Man in this Diffrefs: but these are sufficient, with the Affistance of

(21)

a

a Cordee, to bridle any moderate Paffion. So that from the whole we may fafely draw this Conclusion; That fince the Men are fo feldom guilty of transgreffing in this Kind, the spreading of this Distemper must be owing to the Neglect of Cure in the Women. Now the Publick Stews will be fo regulated, that a Woman cannot possibly conceal her Missfortune long; nay, it will be highly her Interest to make the first Discovery; fo that whatever Damage the Society may suftain at first, when Claps are most current, it will be foon repair'd, and this Distemper, in Time, entirely rooted out. But of this enough.

(22)

The next Thing that comes to be confider'd in this Vice, is the Expence it occafions, and the Neglect of worldly Bufinefs, by employing fo much of our Time and Thoughts; for let a Man have ever fo much Bufinefs, it can't stop the Circulation of his Blood, or prevent the Seminal Secretion: for Sleeping or Waking, the Spermaticks will do their Office, tho' a Man's Thoughts may be fo much employ'd about other Affairs, that he cannot attend to every minute Titillation. A Man of Pleafure, indeed, may make this copulative Science his whole Study; and, by Idleness and Luxury, may prompt Nature that Way, and fpur up the

the Spirits to Wantonness: but then his Conftitution will be the fooner tired; for the Animal Spirits being exhausted by this Anticipation, his Body must be weaken'd, and his Nerves relax'd; neither will his irregular effeminate Life affift them in recovering their former Force. Befides, those Parts which more particularly fuffer the Violence of this Exercise, are liable to many Accidents; and Men of Pleafure, though otherwife pretty healthy, are often troubled with Gleets and Weakneffes, either by a former Ulceration of the Prostrates, or else some violent Over-straining, which occasions this Relaxation. These Men, 'tis true, will talk very lusciously of Women; but, pretend what they pleafe, they can never have that burning Defire which they had formerly, when their Veffels were in full Vigour. The Truth is, their Luft lies chiefly in their Brain, kept alive by the Impression of former Ideas, which are not fo eafily rubb'd out as the Titillation which created them; and this Paffion comes to be fo diminished, that, in Time, it changes its Refidence from the Glans Penis to the Glandula Penealis. A Man of Business, on the contrary, or one who leads a fober regular Life, will feldomer be attack'd by these wanton Fits, but then they will come with double the Violence; for though it is a common

(23)

common received Opinion, that the longer a Man refrains, the better he is able to refrain, yet it is only true in one Senfe, and amounts to no more than this: That if a Man has been able, for such and such Reafons, to curb this Paffion, for Instance, a Month, he will, if the fame Reafons hold, and without an additional Temptation, be able to curb it a Month longer; but, neverthelefs, he may have Defires much ftronger than a Man who, for want of these Motives to Abstinence, gratifies them every Day. If there are fome Men of a particular Conftitution, whofe puny Defires may be eafily block'd up with the Affiftance of three small Buttons: or else endow'd with fuch an extraordinary Strength of Reafon, that they can mafter the most rampant Sallies of this raging Paffion; I heartily congratulate their happy Conquest, but have nothing more to do with them at present, the Publick Stews not being defign'd for fuch: I am here speaking of those Men of Business, who, notwithstanding their Abstinence or the Regularity of their Lives, are fometimes prevailed upon to quench thefe amorous Heats; and, I fay, in fuch Men the Paffion is much ftronger than in Men of Pleafure, and that their Abstinence contributes to heighten the Violence of the Defire, and make it the more irrefistible : for

(24)

for the Fancy not being cloy'd with too frequent Enjoyment, prefently takes fire; and the Spermaticks, not being weaken'd with forc'd Evacuations, are in their full Vigour, and give the Nerves a most exquisite Senfation: fo that upon the least toying with an alluring Wench, the Blood-Veffels are ready to start; and to use Othello's Words, The very Sense aches at her.

Now, what fhall this Man do, when he has once taken the Refolution to make himfelf eafy? He muft either venture upon the Publick, where, it is Odds, he may meet with a Mifchance that will either drain his Pocket, and make him unfit for any Bufinefs, at leaft without Doors; or elfe he muft employ both his Time and Rhetoric, and perhaps too his Purfe, in deluding fome modeft Girl; which, befides the Lofs of Time in carrying on fuch an Intrigue, is apt to give the Head fuch an amorous Turn as is quite inconfiftent with Bufinefs, and may probably lead a Man into After-Expences, which at firft he never dreamt of.

Now to remedy all these Inconveniences, the *Publick Stews* will be always ready and open, where a Man may regulate his Expences according to his Ability, from Half a Crown to a Guinea; and that too without endangering his Health: And befides, which is chiefly to be confider'd, if E a a Man should be overtaken with a fudden Gust of Lechery, it will be no Hindrance to him even in the greatest Hurry of Business, for a ready and willing Mistress will ease him in the twinkling of an Eye, and he may profecute his Affairs with more Attention than ever, by having his Mind entirely freed and difengag'd from those troublesome Ideas which always accompany a wanton Disposition of the Body. But to proceed:

(26)

Another ill Confequence of Whoring, is the Tendency it has to difpeople a Nation; and that both by the Deftruction of Illegitimate Infants, and by ruining young Men's Constitutions fo much, that, when they marry, they either beget no Children, or fuch as are fickly and fhort-liv'd. The first of these, indeed, is almost unavoidable, especially in modest Women, who will be guilty of this Cruelty as long as Female Chaftity carries that high Reputation along with it, which it really deferves: However, in common Women, it may and will be, in a great measure, prevented by this Scheme; for every profess'd Courtezan, that is legally licens'd, will have an Apartment allotted her in the Infirmary when fhe is ready to lie in, and will be obliged to take Care of her Child; by which means a confiderable Number of Infants will be reared up, that otherwife

otherwife might probably have perifh'd. Befides, there are a great many ordinary Girls, fuch as Servant-Maids, who are chiefly mov'd to this Action, by the fear of lofing their Services, and wanting Bread. Now this handfome Provision that is made for them, will be a great Inducement for fuch to enter themfelves in the *Stews*, rather than commit fuch an unnatural Action, efpecially when the Difcovery is Death.

(27)

Let us now confider the Affair of Matrimony. Since the World is now no longer in a State of Nature, but form'd into feveral Societies independent of one another, and these Societies again divided into feveral Ranks and Degrees of Men, diftinguish'd by their Titles and Poffeffions, which defcend from Father to Son; it is very certain that Marriage is abfolutely neceffary, not only for the regular Propagation of the Species, and their careful Education, but likewife for preferving that Distinction of Rank among Mankind, which otherwife would be utterly loft and confounded by doubtful Succeffions. And it is no lefs certain and indifputable, that all Sorts and Kinds of Debauchery whatever are Enemies to this State, in fo far as they impair the natural Vigour of the Constitution, and weaken the very Springs of Love.

This

This neceffary Paffion is, indeed, of fuch a ticklish Nature, that either too much or too little of it is equally prejudicial, and the Medium is so hard to hit, that we are apt to fall into one of the Extremes. We are naturally furnish'd with an extraordinary Stock of Love; and, by the Largeness of the Provision, it looks as if Nature had made some Allowance for Wear and Tear. If young Men were to live intirely chafte and fober, without blunting the Edge of their Paffions, the first Fit of Love would turn their Brains Topfy-turvy, and we should have the Nation peftered with Love-Adventures and Feats of Chivalry: By the time a Peer's Son came to be Sixteen, he would be in danger of turning Knight-Errant, and might poffibly take a Cobler's Daughter for his Dulcinea; and who knows but a sprightly young Taylor might turn an Orlando Furiofo, and venture his Neck to carry off a Lady of Birth and Fortune. In fhort, there are fo many Inftances every day of these ruinous disproportion'd Matches, notwithstanding our present Intempe-rance, that we may justly conclude, if the Nation was in a State of perfect Sobriety, no Man could answer for the Conduct of his Children.

It must, indeed, be confess'd, as Matters now stand, the Excess of Chastity is not fo much much to be fear'd as the other Extreme of Lewdnefs, tho' there are Inftances of both; and many Fathers, now living, would gladly have feen their Sons fifty times in a Stew, rather than fee them fo unfortunately married. The other Extreme is equally, or rather more dangerous, as it is more common; for most young Men give too great a Loose to their Passions, and either quite destroy their Inclination to Matrimony, or make their Constitutions incapable of anfwering the Ends of that State.

To avoid therefore these two dangerous Extremes, we have erected the Publick Stews, which every confiderate Man muft allow to be that Golden Mean fo much defired: For, in the first Place, we avoid the Inconvenience of too strict a Chastity. When a Man has gained fome Experience by his Commerce in the Stews, he is able to form a pretty good comparative Judgment of what he may expect from the highest Gratifications of Love; he finds his Ideas of Beauty ftrangely alter'd after Enjoyment, and will not be hurry'd into an unfuitable Match by those romantick chimerical Notions of Love, which poffers the Minds of unexperienced Youth, and make them fancy that Love alone can compleat the Happiness of a married State. But this will

will be so readily granted, that I shan't infift upon it farther.

In the next Place, the *Publick Stews* will prevent the ill Effects of exceflive Lewdnefs, by preferving Men's Conftitutions fo well, that although they may defer Matrimony fome time for their fpecial Advantage, yet they will have a fufficient Stock of Defire left to perfwade them, one time or other, to quit the Gaiety of a Single Life: and when they do marry, they will be able to anfwer all the Ends and Purpofes of that State as well, and rather better, than if they had lived perfectly chafte.

This may feem a bold Proposition, but the Proof of it is nevertheless obvious. However, to proceed methodically, there are three Ways by which lewd young Men deftroy their natural Vigour, and render themfelves Impotent: First, By Manufriction, *alias* Masturbation. Secondly, By too frequent and immoderate Enjoyment. And, Lastly, By contracting Venereal Diforders, as Claps or Poxes.

The first lewd Trick that Boys learn, is this Manual Diversion; and when they have once got the knack of it, they feldom quit it till they come to have actual Commerce with Women: The Safety, Privacy, Convenience, and Cheapness of this Gratification are very strong Motives, and chiefly persuade perfuade young Men to continue the Practice of it.

If these Pollutionists were so abstemions as to wait the ordinary Calls of Nature, this Action, however unnatural, would be no more prejudicial, when prudently managed, than common Copulation; but, inftead of this, they are every Day committing Rapes upon their own Bodies; and though they have neither real Inclination nor Ability to attack a Woman, yet they can attack themfelves, and fupply all these Defects by the Agility of their Wrifts; by which means they fo weaken their Genitals, and accuftom them to this violent Friction, that, tho' they have frequently Evacuations without an Erection, yet the common and ordinary Senfation which Females afford to those Parts, is not able of itself to promote this Evacuation: fo that they are impotent to all Intents aud Purpofes of Generation.

To put a Stop therefore to these clandeftine Practices, and prevent young Men from laying violent Hands upon themselves, we must have Recourse to the Publick Stews, which cannot fail to have the desired Effect: For which of these private Practitioners can be so brutish, as to prefer this boyish solitary Amusement before the actual Embraces of a fine Woman, when they can proceed
proceed with the fame Convenience, Safety, and Privacy in the one, as well as the other.

(32)

In the next Place, Men are often weaken'd, and fometimes contract almost incurable Gleets by too frequent and immoderate Enjoyment. This feldom or never happens but in private Whoring, when fome particular Mistress has made such a strong Impression upon a Man's Fancy, that he exerts himfelf in an extraordinary Manner beyond his natural Ability, and thereby contracts a Seminal Weakness, which is generally more difficult to cure than a virulent Running. Now this Danger will be pretty well remov'd by the Encouragement given to Publick Whoring, which, as I shall show more particularly hereafter, will divert Men's Minds, and turn their Thoughts very much from private Intrigues : And it will be readily granted me, that no fuch Excess is to be fear'd in Publick Stews; where a Man only acting out of a general Principle of Love to the whole Sex, will be in no Danger of proceeding any farther than he is prompted by Nature, and the particular Disposition of his Body at that Time.

As for the third Caufe of Impotency, the Venereal Difeafe, we have already prov'd that this Inftitution of the Stews is is the beft and fureft Remedy against it; and shall only observe here how happily this Project provides against the various ill Effects of Lewdness, in whatever Light we confider them.

Thus, I think, the first Part of my Proposition pretty well clear'd, viz. That the *Publick Stews* will preferve Mens Confitutions fo well, that they will have a fufficient Stock of corporal Ability, and confequently Inclination left to perfuade them, fooner or later, to enter into the Marriage-State.

I fay farther, that these a Men, having thus preferv'd their Constitution, will answer all the Intents and Purposes of that State, rather better than if they had lived perfectly chaste.

When a Man and a Woman felect one another out of the whole Speices, it is not merely for Propagation; nay, that is generally the leaft in their Thoughts: What they chiefly have in View, is to pafs the Remainder of their Lives happily together, to enjoy the foft Embraces and mutual Endearments of Love; to divide their Joys and Griefs; to fhare their Pleafures and Afflictions; and, in fhort, to make one another as happy as poffible. As for Children, they come of Courfe, and of Courfe F are are educated according to their Parents Abilities.

Now all these Enjoyments depending upon the mutual Affection of these two, Man and Wife; whenever this Affection fails, either in the Woman or the Man, that Marriage is unhappy, and all the good Ends and Defigns of this State entirely frustrated. To give the Women their Due, they must have the Preference in Point of Conftancy; their Paffions are not fo eafily. rais'd, nor fo suddenly fix'd upon any particular Object : but when this Paffion is once rooted in Women, it is much stronger and more durable than in Men, and rather increases than diminishes, by enjoying the Perfon beloved. Whether it is that Women receive as much Love as they part with, and that the Love they receive is not entirely loft, but takes Root again by Conception; whereas what a Man parts with never affects him further, than just the Pleasure he receives at the time of parting with it : or whether this Difference is owing to the different Turn of Mens Fancies, which are more fusceptible of fresh Impressions from every handsome Face they meet, or perhaps that their Heads are fo much employ'd in worldly Affairs, that they only take Love en passant to get rid of a prefent Uneafinefs, whereas Women make

## (34)

mrke it the whole Bufinefs of their Lives: Whatever the Reafon is, I fay, it is experimentally true, that a Woman has but a very *flippery Hold* of a Man's Affections after Enjoyment. Let us fee therefore which of thefe two, the chafte or the experienc'd Man, will be leaft liable to this Failure of Affection, and confequently which of the two will make the beft married Man.

The first great Cooler of a Man's Affections after Marriage, is the Difparity of the Match. When a Man has married entirely for Love, and to the apparent Detriment of his worldly Affairs, as foon as the first Flash of it is over, he can't help reflecting upon the Woman as the Caufe, and, in some Sense, the Author of his Misfortunes; This naturally begets a Coldness and Indifference, which, by Degrees, turns to an open Diflike. Now it is these forts of Marriages that chafte Men are always in danger of falling into, as I have already proved; neither is there any effectual Way to convince a Man of this Folly, and fecure him against it, but by giving him some Experience in Love-Affairs. Again, as chaste Men feldom marry for any thing but sheer Love, fo they have framed to themfelves fuch high extravagant Notions of the Raptures they expect to posses in the Marriage-Bed, that they are mightily shocked at F2 the

the Disappointment. A chaste unexperienc'd Man is strangely surprized, that those bewitching Charms should make such a faint Impression upon him after a thorow Perusal; he can fcarce believe that the Woman is still poffeffed of the fame Charms which tranfported him formerly; he fancies he has difcover'd abundance of little Faults and Imperfections, and attributes his growing Diflike to this Difcovery, not dreaming that this Alteration is entirely in himfelf, and not in the Object of Defire, which remains still the fame. The Truth is, when a Man is full fraught with Love, and that his Pulse beats high for Enjoyment, this peccant Love-Humour falls down upon the Eye, which may be observ'd at such a time to be full brifk and fparkling: 'Tis then the Beauty of every Feature is magnified. and Parthenope is no lefs than a Goddefs. But when this dazzling Humour is drawn downwards by a Revulfion, as in the Cafe of Marriage, a Man's Eyes are perfectly open'd; and though they may look languid, funk, and environ'd with blueish Circles, yet he actually fees much better than before; for Parthenope will now appear to him a Mortal, fuch as the really is, divefted of all those false Glosses and Appearances.

The

The chafte Man is furprized at this Change; he is apt to lay the Fault upon the Woman, and generally fixes his Affections on fome other Female, who, he imagines, is free from those Faults: then farewel happy Wedlock. The experienc'd Man, on the contrary, has try'd feveral Women; he finds they all agree in one Particular, and that after a Storm of Love there always fucceeds a Calm: When he enters into Matrimony, he is prepar'd against any Disappoint -ments of that Nature, and is ready to make Allowance for those Faults and Imperfections which are infeparable from Human Kind. This is fo true, that Women have eftablish'd a Maxim, that Rakes make the best Husbands; for they are very sensible how difficult it is to monopolize a Man's Affections; that he will have his Curiofity about those Affairs fatisfied one time or other : And tho' this Experience is useful before Marriage, it is very dangerous afterwards.

(37)

Befides, to compleat the Happiness of the Marriage-State, or indeed to make it tolerably easy, there must be some Agreement in the Temper, Humour, and Disposition of the two Parties concern'd. If, for Instance, the Man can't endure the Sight of a Metropolis, and the Woman can't enjoy herself out of it; if the Man is grave, serious, and an an Fnemy to all jocular Merriment, when his Wife is a profess'd Lover of Mirth and Gaiety, these two can never agree: Differences will arise every Day, and Differences in Wedlock are as hard to reconcile as those in Religion: We may guess at the Reason from a parallel Instance.

After the Revocation of the Edict of Nantz, feveral Protestant Gentlemen were shut up in the Bastile at Paris, where they liv'd constantly together for a confiderable Time: They made an Obfervation, during their Stay there, That whenever the least Difference or Dispute happen'd amongst them, it was never reconciled till fome time after their Enlargement; becaufe, faid they, altho' we were Yoke-Fellows in Affliction, yet never being out of one another's Company, our Aniniofities were always kept up warm, for want of a little Absence to cool them. It is the fame Cafe with Matrimony; and People ought to be particularly careful to chuse a Wife as nearly of their own Temper as poffible.

Now this Confideration never enters into the Head of a chafte unexperienc'd Man, he is fo infatuated with perfonal Love, that he imagines his whole future Happinefs depends upon the Poffeffion of fuch a Shape, or fuch a Composition of Features; when he is difappointed in this, how much will it add add to his Chagrin, to find himfelf yoked for Life to a Woman whofe Temper is quite oppofite to his own, and confequently whofe Satisfaction is quite inconfiftent with his? We may guefs the Sequel; feparate Beds, feparate Maintenance, and all the whole Train of Conjugal Misfortunes. In fhort, let us confider Matrimony under what View we pleafe, we fhall ftill find that the experienc'd Man will make the beft Hufband, and anfwer all the Ends of Matriage much better than a Man who lives perfectly chafte to his Wedding-Day.

(39)

Thus, we fee, by this happy Regulation of the *Publick Stews*, that Whoring, inftead of being an Enemy to Matrimony, will advance and promote the Interest of it as much as possible.

We come to the last great Point propos'd, viz. that this Project of the Publick Stews will prevent, as much a possible, the debauching of modest Women, and thereby reduce Whoring to the narrowest Bounds in which it can possibly be contain'd.

To illustrate this Matter, we must step a little back to confider the Constitution of Females, while they are in a State of Innocence; and when we have taken a View of the Fortifications which Nature has made to preferve their Chastity, we shall find out the the Reafon why it is fo often furrender'd, and be the better able to provide for its Defence.

(40)

Every Woman, who is capable of Conception, must have those Parts which officiate fo framed, that they may be able to perform whatever is neceffary at that Juncture. Now, to have those Parts so rightly adapted for the Use which Nature defign'd them, it is requisite that they should have a very quick Senfation, and, upon the Application of the Male-Organ, afford the Woman an exquisite Pleasure; for without this extravagant Pleafure in Fruition, the recipient Organs could never exert themfelves to promote Conception as they now do, in fuch an extraordinary Manner: The whole Vagina, as one continu'd Sphinster, contracting and embracing the Penis, while the Nymphæ and adjacent Islands have their particular Emissions at that critical Minute, either as a Vehicle to lubricate the Paffage, or elfe to incorporate with the Masculine Injection: Add to this, that the Fallopian Tubes put themfelves in a proper Pofture to receive the impregnating Fluid, and convey it, as is fuppos'd, to the Ovaria. Now it is hard to imagine, that fo many alert Members, which can exert themfelves in fuch a lively Manner on this Occafion, should be at all other

other Times in a State of perfect Tranquillity; for, befides that Expence teaches us the contrary, this handfome Difpofition would be entirely ufelefs, if Nature had not provided a prior Titillation, to provoke Women at first to enter upon Action; and all our late Difcoveries, in Anatomy, can find out no other Ufe for the *Clitoris*, but to whet the Female Defire by its frequent Erections; which are, doubtlefs, as provoking as those of the *Penis*, of which it is a perfect Copy, tho' in Miniature.

In fhort, there requires no more to convince us of the Violence of Female Defire, when raifed to a proper height, but only to confider, what a terrible Rifque a Woman runs to gratify it. Shame and Poverty are look'd upon as Trifles, when they come in Competition with this predominating Passion. But altho' it must be allow'd, that all Women are liable to these amorous Defires, yet, the Variety of Constitutions will make a confiderable Difference; for as in some Men the Olfactory, Auditory, or Optick Nerves, are not fo brifk and lively as in others, fo there are fome Women who have the Nerves of their Pudenda more lively, and endow'd with a much quicker Senfation than others. Now, whether this Difference is owing to the Formation of the Nerves, or to the different G VeloVelocity of the Blood circulating thro' those Parts, or whether it is owing to the different Quantity, or perhaps Acrimony, of that Fluid which is separated from the Blood by the Nymphæ, and other titillating Glands: I fay, from whencesoever this Difference proceeds, according to the Degree of this Sensation, we may venture to pronounce a Woman more or less in their own Nature Chaste.

(42)

To counterballance this violent natural Defire, all young Women have ftrong Notions of Honour carefully inculcated into them from their Infancy. Young Girls are taught to hate a *Whore*, before they know what the Word means; and when they grow up, they find their worldly Intereft entirely depending upon the Reputation of their Chaftity. This Senfe of Honour and Intereft, is what we may call artificial Chaftity; and it is upon this Compound of natural and artificial Chaftity, that every Woman's real actual Chaftity depends.

As for Inftance, fome Women are naturally more Chafte, or rather, to fpeak properly, lefs Amorous than others, and at the fame time have very ftrict Notions of Honour. Such Women are almost impregnable, and may be compar'd to Towns strongly fortify'd both by Art and Nature, which, which, without Treachery, are fafe from any fudden Attacks, and must be reduc'd by long and regular Sieges, such as few Men have the Patience or Resolution to go thro' with.

Other Women, again, have the fame Value for their Reputation, and stand as much upon the Puncto of Honour; but then they are naturally of a very fanguine amorous Disposition. A Woman of this Class may not unjustly be compar'd to a Town well garrifon'd, but whofe mutinous unruly Inbabitants are strongly inclin'd to revolt and let in the Enemy. Such Women, it's true, by extraordinary Care and Vigilance may suppress these Mutinies; and Honour may for a long while keep Inclination under, but yet they are never perfectly fafe; there are certain Times and Seafons, certain unguarded Hours, when Honour and Interest are lull'd afleep, and Love has got the entire Ascendant. Besides, altho' we allow Love and Honour to be pretty equal Combatants, nay even granting, that in a Pitch'd Battle, when they have muster'd up all their Forces, Honour will have the Advantage, and quell Inclination; yet, in the Courfe of a long Civil War, it is Odds but Love one Time or other obtains a Vi-Atory, which is fure to be decifive: for Inclination has this unlucky Advantage over G 2 Ho-

Honour, that, instead of being weaken'd, it grows ftronger by Subjection; and, like Camomile, the more it is press'd down and kept under, the sturdier it grows; or, like Antæus, it receives fresh Vigour from every Defeat, and rifes the brifker the oftener it is thrown. Whereas Honour once routed never rallies; nay, the least Breach in Female Reputation is irreparable; and a Gap in Chastity, like a Chasm in a young Tree, is every Day a Widening. Besides, Honour and Interest require a long Chain of solid Reasoning before they can be set in Battle-Array: Whereas Inclination is prefently under Arms, the Moment Love has pitch'd his Standard : For, as we find that the least wanton Glance of a Lady's Eye quickly alarms a Man's Animal Spirits, and puts the whole Body Corporate into an unruly Ferment; so, doubtless, the Female Imagination is at least equally alert: and in such a fudden Scuffle betwixt Love and Honour, it is ten to one but the Enemy enters; for the Gate of Chastity, like the Temple of Janus, always stands open during these Conflicts. It must indeed be granted, that if the Lofs of Honour was immediately to fucceed the Lofs of Chaftity, the Virtue of these Women would be much stronger than it is; but they flatter themselves with the Hopes of Secrecy, and fancy that they have found

(44)

found out an Expedient to purchafe Pleafure without the Expence of Reputation; by this Means Honour is reconciled to Inclination, or at beft made to ftand Neuter; and then the Confequence is very obvious. In fhort, a wanton Woman of Honour may withftand a great many Attacks, and poffibly defend her Chaftity to the very laft; but yet fhe is every Day in danger of being furpriz'd, and at beft will make but a very precarious Defence.

(45)

A third Sort of Women, the very Reverse of the preceding, have neither Honour nor Inclination; that is to fay, they have neither the one nor the other to an equal Degree with the reft of the Sex. These Kinds of Women, who put a flighter Value than ordinary upon their Characters, are generally, in their Circumstances, either above the World or below it; for when a Woman has her Interest and Fortune depending upon her Reputation, as all the middle Rank of Womankind have, the is a Woman of Honour of course. Interest, indeed, is infeparable from Female Honour, nay, it is the very Foundation of it; and Honour and Interest, when they are confider'd as Guardians to Chastity, are fynonimous Terms. The bare Puncto of Honour, when abstracted from Interest, would prove but a fmall Rub to Women in their eager Puriuit

fuit of Pleafure: Thus we fee the Conduct of a Maiden Lady, how much more circumfpect it is whilft her Fortune in Marriage is depending, than afterwards, when that Point of Interest is secured by a Husband; for all marry'd Women are above the World, in fo far as they are out of the Reach of any Suspicions or Surmises, or even a Probability of Incontinence; and fince they are not liable to be detected by Pregnancy, there's no other Sort of Conviction able to prejudice them, but downright ocular Demonstration: Which feems to be the Reafon why fo many of them take fuch Liberties, as if they were of Faistaff's Opinion, when he faid, Nothing but Eyes confutes me. Female Honour, therefore, being fo nearly ally'd and clofely annex'd to worldly Intereft, we muft confine this Class of Women to two Sorts: First, those whose Fortunes are independent, and above being influenc'd by the Cenfure of the World ; and, fecondly, those who are far below the World, that they either escape its Censure, or else are incapable of being hurt by it. The first Sort lie under this Difadvantage, that let their natural Chaftity be ever fo great, the fmalleft Spark of Defire is capable of being blown up and rais'd to a confiderable Pitch ; whereas, when a Woman is once arriv'd to Maturity,

(46)

turity, that Portion of Honour which she has acquir'd, is with Difficulty preferv'd, and at best is incapable of any Improvement. The fecond Sort are equally liable to have their Paffions rais'd, however low they may be naturally, and befides lie under this farther Difadvantage, that the' they cannot promote their Intereft by preferving their Chaftity, yet, if they have the leaft Spark of Beauty, they will find their Account fufficiently in parting with it. The Virtue, indeed, of this Class of Women, seems chiefly to depend upon the Degree of Beauty which they fland poffes'd of; for if they have Charms fufficient to provoke young Men to be at any tolerable Pains and Coft, their Chaftity can never hold out long, but muft infallibly furrender.

(47)

The fourth and last Kind of Women we shall mention, are those who have a very moderate Share of Honour, join'd to a very amorous Constitution.

The Virtue of these Women is entirely defenceles; and, as soon as a Man has removed that little timorous Coynes, which is natural to young Women in their first Attempts, he may proceed with Confidence, and conclude the Breach to be practicable; for whatever Resistance he meets with afterwards, will only enhance the Pleasure of Conquest. Most Women, indeed, let them be be ever fo fully refolv'd to comply, make as great a Shew of Refiftance as they can conveniently counterfeit; and this the Sex would pass upon the World for a kind of innate Modesty: but it is very easily accounted for.

(48)

As foon as Women have entertain'd any Degree of Love, they make it their whole Study to raife and maintain an equal Degree of Paffion in the Men; and they are very fenfible how far the bare Appearance of Modesty will prevail to render them amiable. The Pain they fuffer in fmothering their Defires, is fully recompenced by that fecret Pleasure which a Lover's Eagerness gives them, because they efteem it a Proof both of the Sincerity and Violence of his Paffion. A Woman is not, without fome Reafon, afraid, left a Man's Love should diminish after Enjoyment, and would gladly bribe his After-Love, by the great Value fhe feems to put upon her Chastity before she makes him a Prefent of it.

Befides, not to mention the actual Pleafure a Woman receives in Struggling, it is a Juftification of her in the Eye of the Man, and a kind of *Salvo* to her Honour and Confcience, that fhe never did fully comply, but was in a manner forced into it. This is the plain natural Reafon why most Women refuse to *furrender* upon *Trea*-

ty,

(49)ty, and why they delight fo much in being

*ftorm'd.* Having thus taken a curfory View of the Sex, in their feveral Claffes, and according to their feveral Circumftances, we may conclude, preferring Truth to Complaifance, that by far the greater Part of Womenkind hold their Virtue very precarioufly;

and that Female Chaftity is, in its own Nature, built upon a very *ticklifb* Foundation.

Hudibras has ludicroufly plac'd the Seat of Male-Honour, in the Pofteriors, whereby it is fecur'd from any Attack in Front; but Female Honour, notwithstanding the apparent Safety of the Situation, like a Debtor's House upon the Verge of two Counties, is liable to be attack'd both Ways; à parte ante, & à parte post,

That the Seat of Honour in Females has this double Afpect, like Janus bifrons, and confequently that it is two Ways acceffible, has already been taken Notice of by almost all the Writers upon this Subject; but it is worth remarking here, that Lycurgus had an Eye to it when he modelled the Spartan Petticoat; for tho' the Warmth of the Climate obliged the Women to be very open in that Part of their Drefs, infomuch that, if we believe Plutarch, in his Comparison of Numa and Lycurgus, the H Habit which the Maidens of Laconia wore came but to their Knees, and was open on both Sides, fo that as they walked their Thighs appear'd bare; yet this wife Lawgiver would not permit them to make the leaft Aperture, either in the fore or hind Part of that Garment; rightly judging, that those two facred Avenues to a Maid's Honour ought to be guarded with the utmost Caution.

For this fame Reafon the upright Pofture of the Body has always been effeem'd the moft decent; and it has ever been the Mode, in all Countries, for Ladies to curfey inftead of bowing: for, tho' a Female-Bow, might feem a modeft and coy Reclention of the Body, with regard to the Perfon faluted, yet it would occasion a very indecent Projection to those who should happen to be behind; especially fince that dangerous Fashion of Postern-Plackets has crept into the European Petticoat.

But to return to our prefent Argument, the Defign of which was to prove the following Syllogifm.

The only way to preferve Female Chaftity, is to prevent the Men from laying Siege to it: And this Project of the *Pub*lick Stews is the only Way to prevent Mens laying Siege to it: Therefore this Project ject is the only Way to preferve Female Chaftity.

The former Part of the Proposition is, I hope, fufficiently proved. It is, indeed, evident, from the bare Confideration of the Nature of Females, that if the Men are fuffer'd to go on, as they now do, in the Pursuit of Pleasure, there is no possible Way can be found out, effectually, to fecure the Virtue of any one Woman of any Rank, or in any Station of Life. If a Woman is handfome, the has the more Tryals to undergo; if homely, and for that Reafon feldom attack'd, the Novelty of the Address makes the greater Impreffion: If the is married, it is odds but there's a Failure at home, and habitual Pleafures are not eafily foregone, especially when they may be enjoy'd with Safety: If a Maid, her unexperienc'd Virgin-Heart is capable of any Imprefion: If she is rich, Ease and Luxury make the Blood run mad; and Love, if high-dieted, is ungovernable: If poor, she will be the eafier bribed, when Love and Avarice jointly must be gratified.

In fhort, to fum up all, there is in the Paffion of Love a certain fatal *Crifis*, to which all Womenkind are capable of being wrought-up: The Difference of Virtue confifting only in this, that it is very hard to work a virtuous Woman up to this H 2 Crifis, Crifis, and requires a very unlucky Concurrence of Circnmstances: Whereas a Woman without a good Stock of Virtue, must have an unaccountable Series of good Fortune if she escapes. But, virtuous or not virtuous, when this Passion is once rais'd to the critical Height, it is absolutely irrefissible.

( 52 )

Since therefore Female Virtue cannot effectually be fecured, but by preventing the Men from laying Siege to it, it remains for us to examine, if this Prevention can be effected by any other Method than that of erecting the *Publick Stews*; and whether or no when erected, they will have the defired Effect.

That young Men, in a good State of Health, have their Defires towards Women much ftronger, and more violent, than for the Enjoyment of any thing elfe in this Life, is a Truth not to be contefted. And it is likewife as certain, that young Men will gratify these Defires, unless the Legiflature can affix such a Penalty to the Commission of the Fact, that the Apprehension of the Penalty may give their Minds more Uneasiness, than refraining from the Gratification.

Now there are but three Things which Men fear in this Life, viz. Shame, Poverty, and Bodily Pain, and confequently but three Sorts

Sorts of Punishments, which the Legislature can inflict. The first of these, indeed, might be omitted; for Shame is fo very little in the Power of the Laws, that it hardly deferves the Name of a Penalty. If the Pillory, and fuch like infamous Punishments, are more terrible for the Shame that attends them, than for the bodily Pain, it is not because such a Posture of a Man's Body, with his Neck through a Hole, is in itself ignominious, or that any Law can make it fo; but becaufe it publishes to the World, that a Man has been prov'd to commit fuch a certain Action, in its own Nature scandalous, which he is asham'd to have thus publickly made known. The truth is, " Honour and Difho-" nour being only the different Opinions of " Mankind, as to the Good or Evil of a-" ny Action; and these Opinions in the Mind " arifing, as Dr. Clarke well observes, " from the natural Fitnels or Unfitnels of " the Actions themfelves, cannot be alter'd " or determin'd by any Secular Force." And that they are entirely out of the Power of the Legislature, is evident in the Instance of Duelling; where a Man often receives Honour for a Breach of the Law, nay is forced to break it in Defence of his Honour.

(53)

The

The utmost Scandal, therefore, which the Laws can affix to any Action, is to make a full and open Publication of the Fact: Now it is evident that this Publication cannot have a fufficient Influence over Mens Minds to deter them from Wenching, a Crime which meets with fo favourable a Reception in the Eye of the World, that young Men are not assured to boast of it.

We must have Recourse then to a Fine, or Corporal Punishment, or perhaps both. If it is a Fine, it must be one of these three forts; either a certain determinate Sum for every Offence, or, to make it fall more equally, fuch a certain Portion of a Man's whole Substance, or else it must be such a Sum as the Jury shall think fufficient to repair the Woman's Damages. The first is impracticable becaufe of its Inequality, with regard to Mens different Fortunes. The fecond would punish none but Men of Fortune. And the third, in many Cafes, would be impoffible; for Women are often ruin'd by fuch as have it not in their power to make them amends. But granting that a Fine could be to happily contriv'd as to affect all Men equally in their feveral Stations of Life; and let us suppose this Fine confiderable enough, for so it must be, to deter any moderate-spirited Man: yet still we lie under a manifest Dilemma as to the Point of Proof ;

Proof; for if the Proof is to depend upon the Evidence of Eye-Witneffes, none but Fools will be convicted; and let a Man be ever fo indifcreet, he that fwears to rem in re must have good Eyes, and be a good Swearer withal. If, on the other hand, a Man is to be convicted upon the fole Evidence of the Woman, we run into greater Inconveniences: for either a Woman is to be recompenced for the Injury the has received, or not; if not, there is no modeft Woman of common Senfe, but will chufe much rather to conceal her Weaknefs, than expose it in publick Court fo much to her own Prejudice; and this too upon the fole Motive of doing Prejudice to a Man, for whom, in all Probability, she still retains an Affection : So that no Man would be accus'd but by fuch fort of Women as the Law can. never intend to favour or countenance.

And if the Woman is to receive this Fine, either in Part or the Whole, by way of Reparation, not to mention its being an actual Encouragement to tranfgrefs, this Recompence would only be a Means to promote a Multitude of falfe Accufations; for what Man could live with fo much Circumfpection, that a Woman might not often have an Opportunity to accufe him of fuch a Fact, with very probable Circumftances, when there is no Opportunity of detecting the Fallacy. This

This Difficulty, indeed, is not to be got over; and the Objection lies equally ftrong against all forts of Corporal Punishment, Death itself not excepted. For if there are fo many false Indictments for Rapes, where a Woman receives no Benefit by the Profecution, where she is liable to such cross Examinations, and where the Poffibility of the Fact is fo much doubted, that a Woman is generally difconntenanc'd, and must bring a Number of probable concurrent Circumstances before she can gain Credit: I fay, if notwithstanding these Discouragements, there are fo many malicious Profecutions for Rapes, that the Benefit of the Law in general is much difputed, what may we expect in the prefent Cafe, where a Woman has nothing to do but acknowledge that the was over-perfuaded, and then all Difficulties vanish? Besides, if such a Law was made, fetting afide that the Remedy would be worse than the Disease, it is much to be question'd if it prov'd any Remedy at all: For what Fine can we propose as sufficient to deter Men, when there are fo many that fquander away their whole Fortunes upon this fole Gratification? And what Corporal Punishment, on this fide Death, can we find out equivalent to a Pox, which they every day run the Rifque of?

But

But no fuch Law, as yet, has been fo much as propos'd, altho' Whoring has been a very obvious Mifchief ever fince Laws were in Being; therefore, without farther Argument, confidering the Wifdom of our Legiflature, that fuch a Law never has been

(57)

made, ought to be fufficient Reafon for us to judge it impracticable. Since the Torrent of Lewdnefs, then, is too ffrong to be opposed by open Force let

too ftrong to be oppofed by open Force, let us fee if we can find out an Expedient to divert it by Policy, and prevent the Mifchief tho' we can't prevent the Crime.

Most Authors, who have writ of Government, have chose to express their Sentiments by comparing the Public Body with the Body Natural; and Mr. Hobbes, in his Leviathan, has carry'd the Allegory as far as it will go. To make Use of it in the prefent Instance, we may look upon Whoring as a Kind of Peccant Humour in the Body-Politic, which, in order to its Discharge, naturally feizes upon fuch external Members as are most liable to Infection, and at the fame time most proper to carry off the Malignity. If this Discharge is promoted by a Licence for Publick Stews, which is a Kind of legal Evacuative, the Conftitution will certainly be preferv'd: Whereas, if we apply Penal Laws, like violent Aftringents, they will only drive the Difease back into the the Blood; where, gathering Strength, and at last affimilating the whole Mass, it will break out with the utmost Virulence, to the apparent Hazard of those found Members, which otherwife might have escaped the Contagion. As we may observe in a Clap, where Nature of her own Accord expels the noxious Humour thro' the fame Paffages by which it was at first receiv'd; but if we refift Nature in this Discharge, and repel the Venom by too hafty an Application of Styptics, the Difease then turns to a Pox; feizes the Vitals, and, to use Solomon's, Words, like a Dart, Strikes thro' the Liver. But, leaving Allegory as more proper, for Rhetoric or Poetry, than fuch ferious: Debates, fince this Project of the Public Stews is the only Expedient now left for the Preservation of Female Chastity, the Question is, Whether or no this Expedient will really answer the End propos'd?

To prove the Affirmative, requires no more but that we look into ourfelves, and examine our own Paffions; for Love ever was and will be the fame in all Men, and in all Ages. The first amorous Emotions that young Men feel, are violent; they are plagued with a Stimulation, which raises a vehement Defire: The Passion is strong, but then it is general; it is Lust, not Love: And therefore the natural Impatience of Lust will prompt them to to take the fpeedieft way for prefent Gratification, and make them prefer the ready and willing Embraces of a Courtezan, before the doubtful and diftant Profpect of enjoying a modeft Damfel, whofe Coynefs will coft fo much Pains, as well as Time, to overcome; and, when overcome, may probably occafion a future Uneafinefs, and give them more Trouble after Enjoyment than they had before.

(59)

Befides this, if their first Affections should happen to be engaged to a particular Object, which is very rare; and that this particular Object was in their Power to compass, which is still rarer; yet there is naturally in Young-Men a certain fecret Shame, which attends their first Sallies, and prevents their declaring a private Passion, 'till it grows so violent, that they are forced to give it Vent upon the Publick; and by that means, get into a regular Method of making themselves easy, without doing their Modesty any Violence.

But tho' the natural Bent of Men's Minds inclines them to an eafy Purchafe of Pleafure in their first Amours, yet publick Whoring lies at prefent under fo many Difadvantages; the Publick Women, for want of good Regulation, are fo infamous in their Principles and Practice; the Places of Refort fo vile, and fo fcandaloufly imposing in the common Expence, and lying under the Lash of the I 2 Civil Power, fo pefter'd with the mercenary Officioufnefs of Reforming Constables; and which is worst of all, the Plague of Claps and Poxes is fo inevitable, that Men contrary to their Inclinations are often forc'd to enter upon private Intrigues, either without trying the Publick, or after meeting with fome Miffortunes in the Tryal.

Now if we fee daily fo many Young Men, who prefer the publick Commerce under all thefe Difadvantages, what Succefs may we not expect from this happy Eftablifhment of the *Stews*, when the Young Women's Behaviour will be regulated after a civil decent Manner; when the Houfes of Entertainment will be fo Commodious, and the Expence of Accomodation fo reafonable; when the horrid Dread of *Claps* is entirely remov'd; and when the Laws, inftead of diffurbing fuch Affemblies, will be employ'd in their Protection, to give them the greater Countenance and Encouragement; furely we may hope for a thorough Reformation.

But if these Confiderations should not prove fully effectual, and some Men should be so obstinate as to perfist in private Whoring, notwithstanding these Inducements to the contrary; we must then have Recourse to Legal Force, and drive those who are too resty to be led: For tho' the Laws can't prevent Whoring, they may yet regulate it; the Quid is not in their their Power, but the Quomodo is. A Man muft eat, but he may be directed how to eat. The ftrongeft Curb can't ftop an unruly Horfe, but the weakeft will ferve to turn him: And the fmalleft Stream is not to be obftructed, tho' we can change the Courfe of the greateft River. So Love, tho' ever fo unruly and headftrong in the general, changes the particular Object of its Paffion with the fmalleft Circumftance; and legal Penalties are no trifling Diffuafives, when the Laws don't command Impoffibilities.

This Argument indeed, of Compulsion, is in a manner fupernumerary, and thrown in, as it were, ex abundanti : For the Publick Stews under this regular Oeconomy, will have fo much the Advantage of private Whoring, whether we regard the Eafe and Conveniency of Enjoyment, or the Beauty and Variety of Mistreffes, that Men's natural Inclinations will fway them fufficiently without this fuperfluous Constraint. If there is any Fear of Success, the Danger lies on the other Side; and indeed we have fome Colour of Reafon to apprehend, left the whole Body of Lewdness being turn'd upon the Publick, there fhould want a fufficient Supply of young Women to recruit the Stews; which, by that Means, may run into a fudden Dif-repute, and lofe a Character that will be difficult to retrieve. But however plaufible this Objection may feem at first Sight, we shall find, upon a nearer View, that it only ferves to make

make the Excellence of this Scheme the more manifest.

(62)

As there is conftantly in the Nation, a certain Number of young Men, whofe Paffions are too ftrong to brook any Oppofition: Our Bufinefs is to contrive a Method how they may be gratify'd, with as little Expence of Female Virtue as poffible. But the Difficulty lies in adjusting this Matter, and gaging our young Men's Affections fo exactly, that the Modelty of one Woman may not be facrifis'd, more than is abfolutely neceffary for the Prefervation of the reft.

The Gallants of this Age, indeed, are not quite fo flurdy as that rampant Roman Emperor who deflower'd ten Sarmatian Virgins in one Night; but what we want in Conftitution, we make up in the Niceity of our Palates; as a fqueamifh Stomach requires the greateft Variety of Difhes: And fome of our Youth are grown fuch perfect Epicures in Venery, that they can relifh nothing but Virgins: They deftroy, it is true, a great deal of Beauty, by browfing only upon the Buds.

But we ought not to judge of these Men's Abilities by the Number of Women they debauch, no more than we should measure the Goodness of a certain curious Gentleman's Appetite by his bespeaking several Dozen of young Pigeons, when he only regal'd upon the Rumps: Neither is it intirely from a Wantonness of Fancy, Fancy, or a luxurious Tafte of Pleafure, that Men indulge themfelves in making this Havock, but chiefly for their own perfonal Safety. Young Girls are fogiddy, thoughtlefs, and unexperienc'd, and withal fo fond of the Sport, at their firft fetting out, that they feldom efcape a Taint; and a Man is not fafe in being conftant: Nay, fome Men are afraid of venturing even after themfelves. By this Means feveral likely Women, that might do the Publick fignal Service, are in a fhort Time render'd ufelefs: And, by a modeft Computation, we are put to the Expence of as many virtuous Women in one Year, as might reafonably ferve the Nation fix.

(63)

Now, the Publick Stews will regulate this Affair fo precifely, and with fuch critical Exactnefs, that one Year with another, we shall not have one Woman employ'd in the Publick Service more than is absolutely necessary, nor one lefs than is fully sufficient.

When this Project is first fet on foot, the vast Choice and Variety there is at present of these Women, will give us an Opportunity of making a very beautiful Collection; and will, doubtles, for some Time, occasion a considerable Run upon the Publick; so that *PrivateWhoring*, the only Nursery of our Courtezans, may probably remain too long neglected: For the whole Body of our incontinent Youth, like a standing Army, being employ'd in constant Action, there there cannot well be spar'd a sufficient Detachment to raise the necessary Recruits.

But however true this may be, we shall thereby fuffer no Inconvenience; for if the Supplies of young Women, which we may reasonably expect from the Northern and Western Parts of these Kingdoms, or from fuch Places as are remote and out of the Influence of this Scheme: I fay, if these Supplies should not prove fufficient to answer the Greatness of the Demand, and that the Reputation of the Stews upon this Account, should begin to flag, why then the worft Accident that can befal, is a gradual Relapse into our former State of Private Whoring; and this no farther than is just necessary and to recruit the Stews, and thereby make them retrieve their former Character: For every Woman who is debauch'd more than is barely neceffary, only brings fo much additional Credit and Reputation to the Stews, and in some measure atomes for the Loss of her own Chaftity, by being a Means to preferve that of others; fo that whenever the Tide of private Lewdness runs too high, and exceeds the just and ordinary Bounds, it must of Course, by encouraging the Publick Stews, immediately fuffer a proportionable Ebb: That is to fay, it must be reduced again so low, that there will remain but just a sufficient Quantity to supply the Stews; which is as low, as in the Nature of the Thing is poffible.

I

I might here lavish out Encomiums, and take Occasion to dwell upon those many Advantages that will accure to the *Nation* by this admirable Scheme; but shall only take Notice of this peculiar Excellence, which it has above all other Schemes, that it necessarily executes itself.

But fince the Neceffity of debauching a certain Number of young Women, is entirely owing to the Neceffity of fupplying the Public Stews; a Question may very reasonably arife, whether this Project might not be vaftly improv'd, even to the total Extirpation of Private Whoring, by an Act for encouraging the Importation of foreign Women. This, I must confess, deferves a ferious Debate : for, befides the Honour of our Females, which would be preferv'd by fuch an Act, it might bring this farther Advantage; That whereas most of our estated Youth fpend a great Part of their Time and Fortunes in travelling Abroad, for no other End, as it feems by most of them, but to be inform'd in the French and Italian Gallantry; they would then have an Opportunity of fatisfying their Curiofity in Foreign Amours, without ftirring out of London. But I shall leave the Decifion of this Matter to abler Pens, well knowing, that a Truth of this Nature, which carries fo much the Air of Novelty, will require much better Authority than mine to warrant it. Let it fuffice for the prefent, that I have fully prov'd what I at first propos'd in this Treatile:

K

That

( 65 )

(66)

That Public Whoring is neither to criminal in itfelf, nor to detrimental to the Society, as Private Whoring; and that the encouraging of Publick Whoring, by crecting Stews for that Purpole, will not only prevent most of the mitchievous Confequences of this Vice, but even leften the Quantity of Whoring in general, and reduce it to the narroweft Bounds which it can poffibly be contain'd in.

After what has been faid, it may, perhaps; appear fomewhat odd to talk of Religious Objections, as if either Christianity or Morality could poffibly object against a Scheme, which is entirely calculated for the Welfare and Happinefs of Mankind. But fince a great many Men amongst us have entertained fuch whim fical Notions of Religion, as to imagine, that in fome Cafes, a Law may be unjust and wicked, tho' it evidently promotes the Publick Good : as if the right Enjoyment of this Life was inconfiftent with our Happiness in the next: I fay, fince many Men of Understanding have fuffer'd themfelves to be poffefs'd with this miftaken Principle, I thall, as briefly as may be, answer fuch Objections as can, with any Colour of Reason, be offer'd.

First then, I expect to be attack'd with that old moral Precept, of Not doing Evil that Good may come of it. This may be answer'd with another old Saying, equally authentic, and more applicable to the present Purpose, that of of two Evils we ought to chuse the least. The Cafe is this: A private Member of a Society, may, doubtlefs, commit a Crime with a Defign to promote the Good of that Society, which was partly the Cafe of Felton against the Duke of Buckingham; and this evil Action may poffibly answer the Goodness of the Intention, but is univerfally condemn'd as an unwarrantable Prefumption; and falls justly under the Cenfure of doing a certain Evil, for the Prospect of an uncertain Good. But as to the Legislature, there is a wide Difference; for they, and they only, are intrusted with the Welfare of the Society : This Publick Welfare is, or ought to be, the whole End and Scope of their Actions; and they are fully impower'd to do whatever they judge conducive to that End. If their Intentions come up to this, they are certainly in their Consciences acquitted : But as to the World, their Actions, that is, their Laws, are judg'd good or bad, just or unjust, according as they actually prove beneficial or detrimental to the Society in general: And therefore it is the groffeft Abfurdity, and a perfect Contradiction in Terms, to affert, That a Government may not commit Evil that Good may come of it; for, if a Publick Act, taking in all its Confequences, really produces a greater Quantity of Good, it must, and ought to be term'd a good Act; altho' the bare Act, confider'd in itfelf, K 2 without

(67)
without the confequent Good, should be in the highest Degree wicked and unjust.

As for Inftance: A Ship performing Quarantine, and known to be infected, is funk by a Storm; fome of the Crew, half drown'd, recover the Shore; but the Moment they land, the Government orders them to be fhot to Death. This Action, in itfelf, is no lefs than a downright unchriftian and inhuman Murther; but fince the Health and Safety of the Nation is fecured by this fevere Precaution, it is no Wonder, if we allow the Action to be not only juftifiable, but in the ftricteft Senfe of Morality Juft.

Another Objection, or rather the fame fet in a ftronger Light, is, That altho' the Welfare and Happiness of the Community is, or ought to be, the only End of all Law and Government, yet fince our spiritual Welfare is the *Summum Bonum* which all Christians should aim at, no Christian Government ought to authorize the Commission of the least known Sin, tho' for the greatest temporal Advantage.

To this Objection, I anfwer, That it is univerfally allow'd as one of the greateft Perfections of the Chriftian Religion, that its Precepts are calculated to promote the Happinefs of Mankind in this World as well as the next; if fo, then it is a direct Arraignment of the Lawgiver's infinite Wifdom, *i. e.* a Contradiction to affert, that, in Matters of Law and Government, the Publick Breach of any Gcfpel Frecept can poffibly poffibly be for the temporal Good of any Society whatever: And therefore we may with Confidence affirm, that no finful Laws can be beneficial, and vice verfa, that no beneficial Laws can be finful. Now we have already given fufficient Proof of the Benefit the Public would receive by licenfing the Stews, and therefore ought to conclude fuch Licence lawful; but left the apparent Wickednefs of the Stews, fhould be objected against this general Reafoning, it is fit that we examine this Matter a little nearer.

Fornication is, no doubt, a direct Breach of a Gofpel-Precept, and is therefore a Sin; but this Sin, barely as fuch, concerns the Government no more than the Eating of Black-puddings, equally prohibited in the fame \* Text. The Reafon is this: The Sin confifts in a full Intention to gratify a Luftful Defire; which Intention the Legiflature cannot poffibly prevent : Penalties indeed may deter Men from gratifying their Defires, at the Expence of the Public, but will rather increase than leffen the Defires themfelves. If it is argu'd, that the Sin of the Intention is aggravated by being put in Execution, fo much the better for our Purpofe; for then the Argument ftands thus:

Since

\* Acts, c. 15. v. 29. That ye abstain from Meats offered to Idols, and from Blood, and from Things strangled, and from Formication: from which if ye keep yourfelves, ye do well. Fare ye well. Since the Sin of the Intention is entirely out of the Legiflature's Power, the utmost they can do, with regard to this Sin, is, to prevent its being aggravated by actual Commission.

(70)

But the *Public Stews*, as we have already prov'd, will prevent as much as possible this actual Commission.

Therefore the *Publick Stews* will prevent as much as possible this SIN.

Another Branch of this Objection, without which the Objection itself would be of no Force, is, that the authorizing of *Public Stews* is a Public Encouragement for People to Whore.

If by People are meant those in the Stews, I hope it will be thought no Crime to encourage fuch People, rather to confine themselves to the Practice of one Vice, than live by committing a Thousand; especially when that one Vice is what they would really practife, whether they were encourag'd or not.

But if any imagine that this particular Licence would be a general Encouragement to the whole Nation, they are certainly miftaken. For, as to the Men, they are already as bad as they can be; if any Thing cures them, it muft be Satiety: Let them have full and free Leave to take a Surfeit of unlawful Love, and they will foon learn to prefer the Chafte Embraces of Innocence before the bought Smile of Harlots lovelefs, joylefs, unindear'd cafual Fruition.

It

It is a right Observation, that Restraint does but whet a Man's Passions instead of curing them.

Exuperat magis, ægrescitque medendo. Æn. 12. And a late ingenious Author, who study'd Mankind, speaking on this Subject, has these Words: To put down Publick Stews, is not only to disperse Fornication into all Parts, but, by the Difficulty, to excite wild and wanton People to this Vice.

It was observed at Rome, that in the full Liberty of Divorces, there was not a fingle Instance of one in fifty Years: And that Cato long'd for his Wife again as soon as she was in another's Possession.

The Master of Love says positively, Quod licet ingratum est, quod non licet acrius urit. And Martial speaking to a married Rake, B. 3. Ep. 68. says,

Cur aliena placet tibi, quæ tua non placet uxor? Nunquid Securus non potes arrigere?

I pr'ythee tell me why a Wife

Thy am'rous Fancy never warms? What! without Danger o'thy Life,

Cannot thy Cod-pice stand to Arms?

And again, B. 1. Ep. 74. Nullus in urbe fuit tota, qui tangere vellet Uxorem gratis, Cæciliane, tuam Dum licuit : sed nunc, positis custodibus, ingens Turba fututorum est. Ingeniosus Homo es. There's There's no Man, Cæcil, in the Town,

Would, gratis, have enjoy'd thy Spoufe; But now thou art fo jealous grown,

Lord! what a Croud about the Houfe! You've lock'd her up, t'increafe her Value; In fhort, you are a cunning Fellow.

The Public Stews will not encourage Men to be lewd, but they will encourage them to exercife their Lewdnefs in a proper Place, without disturbing the Peace of the Society, and with as little Detriment to themfelves as poffible. And, as to the Women, there's not the leaft Shadow of Encouragement: For no modeft Woman ever loft her Maiden-head with the difmal Prospect of becoming a Public Courtezan: And if a Woman is not modeft, the licenfing of the Public Stews is no more an Encouragement for her to practife, than the allowing a certain Number of Hackney-Coaches every Sunday is an Encouragement for the reft to ply; when the very Licence, to fome, expresly implies a Prohibition of the reft.

Having now fufficiently proved the Inftitution of the *Public Stews* to be a Political Good, and anfwer'd all the religious Objections againft it; I fhall conclude with obferving, That I have the Authority of *Italy*, the moft Politic Nation in the World, to back me in the firft Part of my Argument; and the Opinion of *Holland*, one of the ftricteft Reformed Churches, to vindicate me in the fecond; and that we ourfelves ourfelves enjoy'd the Benefit of this Inftitu ion till we were depriv'd of it by the over-hafty Zeal of our first Reformers in the fixteenth Century.

(73)

The Public Stews were antiently kept in Southwark, by an express Licence from the Government, and open Permission both Civil and Ecclefiastical, for they paid regular Taxes to the Lord-Mayor of the City, and to the Bishop of the See.

We do not find that they were ever molested 'till the 25th of Edward the Third, when, in the Parliament at Westminster, at the Request of the Londoners, fays Daniel, an Act passed, obliging all Common Whores to distinguish themfelves, by wearing Hoods striped with divers Colours, or Furs, and their Gowns turn'd infide out.

This, indeed, was but a Trifle to what they fuffer'd thirty Yearsafter by *Wat Tyler*'s Rebellion.

In the fifth of Richard the Second, Wat marched up from Dartworth, with a true Spirit of Reformation, fully refolv'd to burn and deftroy every thing that oppos'd him: If the Archbithop's Palace at Lambeth could not escape, there was little Mercy to be expected for the Stews \*; befides, Whoring was not the least of Wat's Grievances: He began his Rebellion by killing a Collector of the Poll-Tax for being a little too brisk upon his Daughter; and his L Antipathy

\* On the Feast of Corpus Christi, or the 13th of June, the Commons of Kent brake down the STEW-HOUSES near London-Bridge, at that Time in the hands of the Frowes of Flanders, who had farmed them of the Mayor of London.

STOW's Chron. p. 285.

Antipathy to the Stews was still increased, by the Lord-Mayor's shutting the City-Gates, and denying him Entrance; for he could not revenge the Affront more effectually, than by cutting off so large a Branch of his Lordship's Revenue.

In fhort, every thing concurred to the Deftruction of the Stews, and demolifh'd they were.

This Action, however, loft *Tyler* his Life; for *William Walworth*, then Lord-Mayor, was the very Man who ftruck him first off his Horse in *Smithsfield*: For which the King knighted him, gave him 100 l. Pension, and added the Dagger to the City-Arms.

Whilft Whoring was in this unfettled Condition, the Bishop thought it a good Opportunity to ingrofs the whole Profit of licenfing Courtezans, which occasion'd them fresh Trouble; for John Northampton, who fucceeded Walworth, either piqued at the Bifhop's invading his Right, or out of a real Reforming Principle, for he was a Follower of Wickliff, commenced a fevere Perfecution. He had his Spies and Constables in every Street, to apprehend Strollers; and fuch Women as were neither handfome nor rich enough to bribe his Officers, were carried through the Streets in great Pomp, with their Hair fhorn, and Trumpet's and Pipes playing before them. All this he did contrary to the express Commands of the Bishop, who had feveral

# (75)

feveral Bickerings with him upon that Head.

This great Reformer John Northampton was, from his troublefome Temper, nick-nam'd *Cumber-Town*; and as he fucceeded *Tyler* in the Work of Reformation, fo he had like to have met with as bad a Fate: For two Years after he was found guilty of High Treafon, without making the leaft Defence; had his Goods confifcated, and was condemned to perpetual Imprifonment 100 Miles from London: Accordingly he was fent to Tentagil-Caftle in Cornwall.

This dreadful *Cumber-Town* being removed, the *Stews* had Leifure to re-fettle themfelves under the Protection of the Church; and enjoyed an almost uninterrupted Tranquillity for 150 Years.

We find, indeed, an Act passed at Westminster, in the 11th of Hen. VI. that no Keepers of Stews, or Whore-Houses in Southwark, should be impannelled upon any Jury, or keep a Tavern in any other Place.

But the most fensible Blow they ever felt, was the Invasion of the French-Pox. The Spaniards had brought it from the Islands of Florida to Naples, and the Army of Charles VIII. when he conquer'd that Kingdom in the Year 1495, transmitted it into France, from whence it had a very quick Passage into England; for there was an Act passed in the latter end of Henry VII's Reign, for expelling out L 2 of

## (76)

of the Stews all fuch Women as had the Faculty of Burning Men.

However, we find they still continued in good Repute in the Reign of Henry VIII. \* and yielded a confiderable Revenue to the Bishop of London; for Bucer, in one of his Books against Gardiner, taxes him with it as an brinous Crime, that he should receive most of his Rents out of the Public Stews.

After this terrible Accufation, we may eafily guefs what Quarter our Stews met with at the Reformation. But now Bucer has got his Ends; the Stews are deftroy'd; those public Nusances are demolish'd; Whoring is attack'd on all hands without Mercy; and what then? Why, truly, by mere Dint of Reforming, we have reduced Lewdness to that pass, that hardly one Bachelor in the Kingdom will lie with a Woman, if he is fure that she's not found; and very few modest Women will fuffer a Man to get them with Child, unless he makes a Promise to marry.

In fhort, the Truth is, we are at this prefent Writing as *bad* as we can be; and I hope I have fairly fhown how we may be *better*.

\* In the latter end of March (Anno Reg. Hen. VIII. 36) the Stewes on the Bank-fide of the Thames, in Southwark, was put down, by the King's Commandment, which was proclaimed by found of Trumpets, no more to be privileged, or ufed as a common Bordell, but the Inhabitants of thofe Houfes, to keep good and honeft Rule, as in all other Places of the Realm. Stow's Chron. p. 591.

APPENDIX,

# APPENDIX.

(77)

#### NUMBER I.

**R** ICHARD RAWLINSON, L. L. D. and R. S. S. in his Account of Southwark, \* informs us, that next to the Bear-Garden on the Bank-Side was formerly the BORDELLO, or STEWES, fo called from feveral Licenfed Houfes for the Entertainment of Lewd Perfons, in which were Women prepared for all Comers. They were fubject to feveral Laws and Regulations, and their Manner of Life and Privileged Places, received feveral Confirmations from the Crown.

In 1162, King Henry II, in a Parliament held at Westminster, passed an Act, confirming several Ordinances, Statutes, and old Customs observed in that Place, amongst which the following are remarkable :

That no Stew-Holder or his Wife, should lett or stay any single Woman to go and come freely at all Times when she listed.

No

\* See Aubrey's Natural History and Antiquities of Surrey, 870. Vol. v. p. 221. No Stewholder to keep any Woman to board, but fhe to board abroad at her Pleafure.

To take no more for the Woman's Chamber, than *fourteen* Pence.

Not to keep open his Doors upon the Holyday s.

Not to keep any fingle Woman in his Houfe on the Holy-days, but the *Bailiff* to fee them voided out of the Lordship.

No fingle Woman to be kept against her Will, that would leave her Sin.

No Stew-Holder to receive any Woman of Religion, or any Mans Wife.

No fingle Woman to take Money to lie with any Man, except fhe lye with him all Night, till the Morrow.

No Man to be drawn or enticed into any Stew-Houfe.

The Constables, Bailiffs, and others, were every Week to fearch every Stew-House.

No Stew-Holder to keep any Woman that hath the perillous Infirmity of Burning, nor to fell Bread, Ale, Flesh, Fish, Wood, Coal, or any fort of Victuals.

Anno 1345, Stews were licenced by King Edward III. Anno 1381, thefe Stew-Houfes belonged to William Walworth, Lord-Mayor of London, who let them out to fome Flemish Women, and soon after they were plundered by Walter Tyler, and the rebellious Kentishmen, when probably

### (78)

bly they were put down, and again fuffered, and afterwards confirmed by Henry VI. In 1506, King Henry VII. for fome Time thut up thefe Houfes, which were in Number Eighteen, and not long after renewed their Licence, and reduced them to Twelve; at which Number they continued till their final Suppreffion by Sound of Trumpet, in 1546, by King Henry VIII, whofe tender Confcience startled at fuch fcandalous and open Lewdness. The fingle Women who were Retainers to, or Inmates in, thefe Houfes, were excommunicated, not fuffered to enter the Church while alive, or if not reconciled before their Death, prohibited Christian Burial, and were interred in a Piece of Ground called the Single-Women's Church-Yard, fet a-part for their Use only. These Houses were distinguished by feveral Signs painted on their Fronts, as, a Boar's-Head, the Crane, the Cardinal's Hat, the Swan, the Bell, the Cafile, the Cro/s-Keys, and the Gun.

(79)



NUM-



### NUMBER II.

An Attempt to prove the Antiquity of the Venereal Difease, long before the Difcovery of the West-Indies; in a Letter to Dr. JAMES DOUGLASS, M. D.

#### SIR,

HE Undertaking I am at prefent engaged in, is to prove that the Venereal Difeose was known among us, much earlier than the Æra, which has been generally affign'd for its Rife by modern Authors; for it is believed it was not known, at least in Europe, till about the Year 1494. Notwithstanding which, I determine to make it evident, that it was frequent among us some Hundreds of Years before that Date. I could mention feveral Phyficians and Surgeons of Eminence, who have been of the of the fame Sentiments, particularly, the Learned Dr. Charles Patin, who has written a curious Differtation to prove the Antiquity of this Disease, which is sufficient to excuse me from the Imputation of having flarted a Novelty, 10 (81)

or being at the trouble of quoting antient Authorities before taken notice of, from the moft ancient Writers of Medicine; as Hippocrates, Galen, Avicen, Celjus, &cc. and even the Holy Scriptures. I thall therefore lay afide all those foreign Aids and Affiftances, and trace out the Symptoms of the Difease, as they naturally arise, from the *first* Infection to the last deftructive Period, and shew that, by fearching into our own Antiquities, we may be furnished with Instances of the Frequency of the Distemper among us, in all its respective Stages, before ever our Modern Authors dream it had its Appearance in Europe,

I shall begin with the first Degree of this Difease, and prove from authentic Evidences, it was anciently call'd the Brenning or Burning; and that this Word has been fucceffively continu'd for many Hundreds of Years, to fignify the fame Difease we now call a Clap; and that it was not difcontinu'd till that Appellation first began to have its Rife. The most likely Method to accomplifh my Defign, will be firft to examine those Records that relate to the Stews, which were by Authority allowed to be kept on the Bank-Side in Southwark, under the Jurifdiction of the Bp. of Winchester, and which were suppressed the 37th of Hen. VIII. For it is impossible but, if there were any such Distemper in being at that Time, it must be pretty common among those lewd Women who had M

had a Licence for entertaining their Paramours, notwithstanding any Rules or Orders which might be establish'd to prevent its Increase: But if we shall find that there were Orders establish'd to prevent the Spreading of fuch a Difeafe, that Perfons might be fecure from any contagious Malady after their Entertainment at those Houses (which were anciently 18 in Number, but in the Reign of Hen. VII. reduced to 12) we may then fecurely depend upon it, that it was the Frequency of the Difeafe that put those who had the Authority, under a neceffity of making fuch Rules and Orders. For the fame Powers, who granted a Liberty for keeping open fuch lewd Houfes, must find it their Intereft to fecure, as much as poffible, all Perfons from receiving any Injury there; left the Frequency of fuch Misfortunes should deter others from frequenting them, and fo the original Defign of their Institution cease; from the entire finking of the Revenues. Now I find that, as early as the Year 1162, divers Conftitutions relating to the Lordship of Winchester, (being also confirmed by the King) were to be kept for ever, according to the old Cuftoms that had been Time out of Mind. Among which these were some, viz. 1. No Stew-holder to take more for a Woman's Chamber in the Week than 14 d. 2. Not to keep open his Doors upon Holy Days. 3. No fingle Woman to be kept against her Will, that would leave her Sin. 4. No

No fingle Woman to take Money to lie with any Man, except she lie with him all Night till the Morning. 5. No Stew-holder to keep any Woman that bath the perilous Infirmity of Burning. Thefe and many more Orders were to be ftrictly observed, or the Offenders to be severely punished. Now we are affured, there is no other Difeafe that can be communicated by Carnal-Converfation with Women, but that which is Venereal, by reafon that only is contagious; and its evident the Burning was certainly fo: For, had it been nothing elfe but fome fimple Ulceration, Heat, or Inflammation, there would have been no Contagion; and that affecting only the Woman, could not be communicated by any Venereal Congress, and fo not infer a Necessity of her being comprehended under the reftraining Article. These Orders likewise prove the Difeafe was much more ancient than the Date above-mentioned; becaufe they were only a Renewal of fuch as had been before established Time out of Mind.

But to confirm this farther, I find that in the Cuftody of the Bp. of Winchefter, whofe Palace was fituate on the Bank-fide, near the Stews, was a Book written upon Vellum, the Title of which runs thus: Here begynne the Ordinances, Rules, and Cuftoms, as well for the Salvation of Mannes Life, as for to afchew many Mifchiefs and Inconvenients that daily be lik there for to fall out, to be rightfully kept, and due Execution of them M 2 to be done unto any Person within the same. On e of the Articles begins thus: De his qui custodiunt Mulieres habentes Nephandam infirmitatem. It goes on, Item, That no Stew-holder keep noo Woman wythin his Houfe, that bath any Sickness of BRENNING, but that she be put out upon the peyne of makeit a fine unto the Lord of a bundred Shillings. This is taken from the Original Manuscript, which was preferv'd in the Bishop's Court, suppos'd to be written about the Year 1430. From these Orders we may observe the Frequency of the Diftemper at that Time; which, with other Inconveniences, was dayly like there for to fall out: and the Greatness of the Penalty, as the Value of Money then was, that is laid on it, proves it was no trifling or infignificant thing.

But the bare Proof of there having been anciently fuch a Difeafe as was called the Burning, may be thought to be infufficient, unlefs we were perfectly affured what it was, and how it was in those Times described: I shall therefore do it from an unquestionable Authority, which is that of Jobn Arden, Esq; who was one of the Surgeons to King Richard II. and likewise to King Henry IV. In a curious Manuscript of his upon Vellum, he defines it to be, a certain inward Heat and Excortation of the Uretbra; which Description gives us a perfect Idea of what we now call a Clap; for frequent Diffections of those who laboured under that Difease,

Difease, have made it evident, that their Uretbra is excoriated by the Virulency of the Matter they receive from the infected Woman; and this Excoriation or Ulceration is not confined to the Offiola or Mouths of the Glandulæ Muscosa, as has been lately thought, but may equally alike attack any Part of the Urethra not beyond the reach of the impelled malignant Matter. The Heat before described, which these Persons are sensible of, as well now as formerly, is a Confequent of the excoriated Urethra; for the Salts contained in the Urine must neceffarily prick and irritate the nervous Fibrilla, and excite a Heat in those Parts of the Urethra which are divefted of its natural Membrane; which Heat will always be observed to be more or lefs, as the Salts are diluted with a greater or less Quantity of Urine; a thing I have often obferved in Perfons who have laboured under this Infirmity in hot Weather, when the perfpirable Matter being thrown off in greater Quantities, the Salts bear a greater Proportion to the Quantity of Urine, and thereby make its Discharge at that Time fo much the more painful and troublefome.

Thus we fee this very early and plain Defcription of this Difease among us, to be entirely conformable to the latest and most exact Anatomical Discoveries. Here is no Tone of the *Testicles* depraved, according to *Trajanus Petronius*; no Exulceration of the *Parastatæ*, according to *Rondeletius*; no Ulceration of the *Seminal*  Seminal Veffels, according to Platerus; no Seat of the Difeafe in the Veficulæ Seminales, or Proflatæ, according to Bartholin; nor in those Parts and the Testicles at the fame Time, according to our Countryman Wharton and others, who have falsly fixed the Seat of this Difease, and whose Notions, in this respect, are now justly exploded; but a single and true Description of it, and its Situation, about 150 Years before any of those Gentlemen obliged the World with their learned Labours.

Having, I hope, fufficiently made it appear, the Burning was a Difeafe very early among us, and given the Defcription of it, I shall proceed to fay fomething of the ancient Method that was made use of to cure it. We are not to expect the Measures our Predeceffors, in those early Times, made use of, should be calculated for the removing any Malignity in the Mafs of Blood, or other Juices, according to the Practice in Venereal Cafes at this Time; becaufe they looked upon the Difeafe to be entirely local, and the Whole of the Cure to depend upon the Removal of the Symptoms: Hence it was they recommended fuch Remedies as were accommodated to the taking off the inward Heat of the Part, and cure the Excoriations or Ulcerations of the Urethra. The Process for the accomplifning of this, I fhall fet down from the before-mentioned John Arden, who wrote about the Year 1380. His Words are as follow: Contra

Contra Incendium. Item contra Incendium Virgæ Virilis interius ex calore & excoriatione, fiat talis Syringa (i. e. Injectio) lenitiva. Accipe Lac mulieris' masculum nutrientis, & parum zucarium, Oleum violæ & ptisanæ, quibus commixtis per Syringam infundator, & si prædictis admiscueris lac Amigdalarum melior erit medicina. There is no doubt but this Remedy, being ufed to our Patients at this Time, would infallibly take off the inward Heat of the Part, and cure the Excoriations or Ulcerations of the Uretbra, by which means what iffued from thence would be entirely ftopt : and this was all they expected. from their Medicines, forafmuch as they were entirely unacquainted with the Nature of the Diftemper; and did not in the leaft imagine, but if the Symptoms that first attack'd the Part were removed, the Patient was entirely cured.

I shall now, as a farther Confirmation of what I have advanced, proceed to prove, that by this Brenning or Burning is meant the Venereal Difease, by demonstrating that succeeding Historians, Physical and Chirurgical Writers, and others, have all along with us in England used the very same Word to fignify the Venereal Malady. In an old Manuscript, I have, written about the Year 1390. is a Receipt for Brenning of the Pyntyl, yat Men clepe ye Apegalle; Galle being an old English Word for a running Sore. They who know the Etymology of the Word Apron, cannot be ignorant of

of this. And in another Manufcript, written about 50 Years after, is a Receipt for Burning in that Part by a Woman. Simon Fish, a zealous Promoter of the Reformation in the Reign of Hen. VIII. in his Supplication of Beggars, presented to the King, in 1530, fays as follows, These be they (speaking of the Romish Priests) that corrupt the whole Generation of Mankind in your Realm, that catch the Pockes of one Woman and bear them to another; that be Burnt with one Woman and bear it to another; that catch the Lepry of one Woman and bare it unto another. But to make this Matter still more evident, I am to observe, that Andrew Boord, M. D. and Romish Priest, in the same Reign, in a Book he wrote, entitl'd The Breviary of Health, printed in 1546, speaks very particularly of this fort of Burning; one of his Chapters beginneth thus, The 19th Chapiter doth shew of BURNING of an Harlot; where his Notion of communicating the Burning is very particular.' He adds, that if a Man be Burnt with an Harlot, and do meddle with another Woman within a Day, he fhall Burn her; and as an immediate Remedy against the Burning, he recommends the washing the Pudenda 2 or 3 times with White Wine, or elfe with Sack and Water; but if the Matter have continued long, to go to an expert Surgeon for Help. In his 82d Chapter, he speaks of two sorts of Burning, the One by Fire, and the Other by a Woman thro

(88).

thro' carnal Copulation, and refers the Perfon that is *Burnt* of a *Harlot* to another Chapter of his for Advice, what to do, *yf he get a Dorfer or two*, fo called from its Protuberancy or bunching out: For I find about that Time the Word *Bubo* was mostly made use of, to fignify that fort of Swelling which usually happens in pestilential Diseafes.

From hence it appears, the Burning, by its Confequents, was Venereal, fince every Day's Experience makes it evident, that the ill Treatment of the first Symptoms of the Difease, either by aftringent Medicines, or the removing them by cooling and healing the excoriated Parts, will generally be attended with fuch Swellings in the Groin, which we rarely observe to happen from any other Caufe whatfoever. I shall give a few more Instances of this Difease being call'd the Burning, and conclude. In a Manufcript I have of the Vocation of John Bale to the Bishoprick of Offory in Ireland, written by himfelf, he speaks of Dr. Hugh Weston (who was Dean of Windfor in 1556. but deprived by Cardinal Pole for Adultery) as follows, " At this Day is lecherous " Weston, who is more practifed in the Art of " Brech-Burning than all the Whores of the " Stews. And again, speaking of the same Person, he says, " He not long ago brent a " Beggar in St. Botolph's Parish. The fame Author fays of him elsewhere, " He had been N " fore

# ( 90 )

" sore Bitten with a Winchester Goose, and was not yet healed thereof; which was a common Phrase for the Poxat that Time, because the Stews were under the Jurifdiction of the Bishop of Winchester. Mich. Wood, in his Epistle before Stephen Gardiner's Oration de vera Obedientia, printed at Rhoan, 1553. gives another Evidence of the Burning. And William Bullein, a Phyfician in the Reign of Queen Eliz. in a Book he publish'd, call'd The Bulwark of Defence, &c. printed in 1562. bringing in Sickness demanding of Health what he should do with a Difease call'd the French Pockes, Health answers, " He " would not that any should fishe for this Disease, " or to be bold when he is bitten to thynke thereby " to be helped, but rather to eschewe the Cause of " thys Infirmity, and filthy rotten Burning of " Harlots.

London, Feb. 4. 1717-18.

WILLIAM BECKETT,



NUM-



(91)

### NUMBER III.

A Second Letter on the same Subject to WILLIAM WAGSTAFFE, M. D.

SIR,

DEFORE I engage farther, in proving ) that the Venereal Disease, when it came to be confirmed, was frequently known among us fome hundreds of Years before the Siege of Naples: I shall endeavour to refute the Opinion of those Perfons, who believe it to have had its Rife there, if any fuch shall remain. True indeed it is, that there have not been wanting feveral modern Authors, who have afferted it; but I determine to make it appear to be an Error as inconfiderately, and haftily received, as started by fome Chimerical Author; who, becaufe feveral Writers about that time, observing the Difease to begin in the Pudenda, separated it from another, with which it was before confounded, must likewife take upon him to affert its being a new Diftemper, and to affign a certain Time

Time and Place for its Rife. Now one might with all the Reafon in the World expect, that if the Difease had its Original there, it must have been fo certainly and infallibly known, that there could have been no doubtful or uncertain Opinions about it, but that the Phyficians, who refided in or near the Place, and those more especially, who interested themselves fo far as to write of it, must have, all of them to a Man, agreed upon the Certainty of a thing, the Knowledge of the Truth of which was fo eafily attainable. But on the contrary, Nicholas Leonicenus, who was the first Italian Phyfician, that wrote of this Difeafe, and who lived at the very time, when Naples was befieged, is fo far from acknowledging it to have had its Rife there, from the French Soldiers Convertation with the Italian Women, and fo little did he know of its true Caufe, that he does not allow it to be the Confequent of impure Embraces. About this time it was likewife, that Pope Alexander the VIth engaged Gaspar Torella to write of this Diftemper. This Pope was in League with Alphonsius King of Naples, against Charles VIII. King of France, to prevent his paffing thro' Italy, when he went to befiege Naples; yet this Author is fo far from allowing it to have had its Original there, that he tells us, the Aftrologers were of opinion, that it proceeded from I know not what particular Constellations. Nor does Sebastianus Aquilanus, who lived at that

(92)

that time, allow it to be any other than an ancient Difease; or Antonius Scanarolius, who wrote in 1498, which was but 4 or 5 Years after that Siege. Nor do feveral other Authors, then living, fay one Word about this Neapolitan "" Story. But it feems Ulricus de Hutten, a German Kt. no Phyfician, politively affirms this Difease to have had its Rife there; but how he should come to know this, who lived at fuch a distance from the Place, and they, who were Phyficians refiding as it were upon the Spot, be ignorant of it, will be as much credited. as his following inconfistent Relation, which will fufficiently prove, how little care he took to be apprifed of the Truth of what he wrote This very Author tells us, the Difeafe was unknown till the Year 1493, or thereabouts; that he himfelf had it, when he was a Child, and fo confequently that it was hereditay, or from the Nurfe. He wrote his Book of this Diftemper at Mentz, where it was printed by John Scheffer in 4 to, 1519. Now if we allow him to be but 27 Years of Age, when he wrote, (for he cannot be fuppos'd to be lefs, who before this took upon him to cure his Father of the Venereal Difease, without the Affiftance of any Phyfician or Surgeon,) he must have had the Distemper upon him, according to his own Account, before ever it was in being. Thus we may fee, how Perfons may be impos'd upon by a hafty and inconfistent Writer, no way qualified for fuch an Undertaking

taking, and greedily receive in Falfhoods inftead of Truths, if they will not be at the Pains of confulting the Original Writings of our Predeceffors, the only fure Method of overthrowing fuch chimerical and imaginary Notions.

I have in my former Letters, to Dr. Doug-LASS, fufficiently I think proved that the first Degree of the Venereal Difease was very common among us fome hundreds of Years before it is commonly faid to have been known in Europe; there will be no Reafon for any body to conceive we were at that time in any measure Strangers to it, when it came to be confirmed; more efpecially, when we confider the Methods of Treatment in those Times, which confisting principally in topical Applications, many of their Patients could not poffibly escape having it confirmed on them. Now when it was in this confirmed State, the Writers of those early times looked upon it as an entirely new Difeafe, and not a Confequent of any Evil before contracted, because they were not apprised, that the first Symptoms being removed, and the Difease to Appearance cured, it should afterwards difcover it felf in fuch a manner, as should not feem to have the least Analogy with the Symptoms, that first attack'd a part which had been for a confiderable time free from any Misfortune. But because the Symptoms are the only true Characterifticks, whereby we are infallibly able to know one Difease from another, it may be expected,

expected, that I produce fufficient Authorities to demonstrate they were all of them known and defcribed by ancient Phyfical and Chirurgical Writers, just as they appear to be in the Venereal Difease at this Day, if I would prove that Difease to be of a much more ancient Date, than is generally thought; and if I do this, I cannot but think it will be fatisfactory. fince we can have no other way of coming to a Knowledge of any one Diftemper, than by its Symptoms. The Method of laying down the exact Succeffion of them, will be impoffible to be reduced to any certain and infallible Rule, there being fo great a Variety of Caufes, that obstruct such a Regularity; for which Reason, I shall take notice of them in fuch Order as they most generally appear, which was upon no account to be expected from our antient Writers, infomuch as they mention every particular Symptom by it felf, not knowing but that they were independent of each other, and that each of them was a diftinct Difeafe. However, the proving these Symptoms were in being in these early times, will be as strong an Argument to prove the Antiquity of this Diftemper, as if they had been register'd in the most exact Order of Succeffion, because we shall, upon the strictest Examination, find they are peculiar to the Venereal Malady only. I have, I hope, fufficiently made it appear in my former Letter, that the first Degree of this Disease was anciently known

(95)

# (96)

known among us by the name of Brening, or Burning; and that it was the fame Thing with what we now call a Clap, The Symptoms, which are usually its Concomitants, are the Phymofis, and Parabphymofis, both which are accurately defcribed, and proper Remedies for them fet down by John Arden, Efq; in another Manufcript of his, curioufly written upon Vellum, and beautifully illuminated. The imprudent Method of Cure of this first Degree of the Venereal Malady, is fometimes attended with a Caruncle in the Urethra, which was a Difeafe very common among us anciently: For not to mention other early writers, Arden gives us the Cafe of a certain Rector, who had fuch a Substance, like a Wart, growing in the Penis, which he fays frequently happens, and of another which had fuch an Excrescence as big as a small Strawberry, which (fays he) proceeded from the corrupted Matter remaining in the Urethra. And indeed there is not any Symptom of the Venereal Disease, that I find so often mentioned as this of the Caruncle, infomuch that it feems to have been more common in those early Times, than at this Day. But this must be certainly owing to the fmooth and oily Remedies they were continually injecting, which, by their relaxing and foftning the Fibres of the Part, must necessarily dispose the Contexture of small Blood Veffels, lodged at the bottom of the little Ulcerations, to fill with nutritious Juices, and

to

to extend themselves so, as to form such fungous Excreicences; and fo folicitous were they for removing these Inconveniences, that they made use of several Ways by Corrosives and other Methods, to accomplish this end; and a very early Writer among us, has given a very methodical and curious Tract on this Subject, wherein he recommends the removing them by the medicated-Candle, which we use at this Day, and lays down divers other Instructions, in relation to it, which makes it probably the beft Discourse on this Subject, that was ever yet written. He takes notice of those contumacious-Ulcers, which happen upon the Glans and the neighbouring Parts, which we now call Shankers; and the great Trouble our ancient Authors found in attempting their Cure, fufficiently difcover them to have had their Original from a Venereal Infection. These several Symptoms of the Venereal-Malady our early Writers are very full in their Accounts of, and others, when the Difease was in a more confirmed State, to which they appropriated particular Names, perhaps more fignificant and expressive than those imposed by modern Authors. Thus the Buboes in the Groin they called Dorfers, which I have given a Reason for before; and the Venereal-Nodes on the Shin-Bones they termed the Boon-haw, which gives us a perfect Idea, not only of the Part affected, but after what manner it was difeafed; for the old English Word Hawe, fignified

(97)

fignified a Swelling of any Part. Thus for instance, a little Swelling upon the Cornea, was anciently called the Harve in the Eye; and the Swelling that frequently happens on the Finger, on one fide the Nail, was called the White-Hawe, and afterwards Whitflaw. The Process this Author recommends, for the Cure of the Boon or Bone-Hawe, is by making use of a Plaister, which had a Hole cut in the midst, to circumscribe it; and applying a Caustic of unflacked Lime, and black Soap incorporated together; which Plaister and Bandage were to be fecured on the part 4 Hours, and longer, if that was not found sufficient: After this he proceeds to the separating the Slough, &c. This Practice of his feems to have been found out by accident. For he tells us, when he was a young Practitioner, he having applyed both the Natural and Artificial Arfenic to the Leg of a Man, who was his Patient, it fo mortified the Flefh, as furprized him; but by proper Digeftives, the Efchar coming off, and leaving the Bone bare, he fcraped it with an Inftrument for feveral Days, and dreft it with Incarnatives, defigning to have ingendred Flesh on it; but this proving unfuccessful, he continued to scrape it, till he observed it move under the Instrument; after which having separated it, he found the Sore covered with new Flesh, and that the Bone was 4 Iches in length, 2 in breadth, and very thick, upon the Removal of which the Patient was foon

foon cured. Thus it's probable this Observation of this great Man led our Predecessors to practife the very fame Method; and we do at this Day in our Hospitals treat the Venereal Nodes on the Shins exactly as is here defcribed, where we observe the same Appearances, he so long before took notice of; and it is not in the least to be doubted, but the Boon-Haw and our Venereal Nodes are the fame Difease. By the Appearance of fome of the last of these Symptoms, we infallibly judge the Patient has had the Infection upon him a confiderable time, and that the Difease is making its gradual Advances, to the corrupting and deftroying the whole Frame of the Body. That this was the Conclusion of the Miferies of those Persons, who gave themfelves up to the deceitful-Delights and Entertainments of lewd-Women, in those early-times as well as now, I cannot better prove than by those remarkable Instances you quoted from a MS. in Lincoln-Colledge, in Oxon, Viz. Novi enim ego Magister Thomas Gascoigne, licet indignus, facræ Theologiæ Doctor, qui bæc scripfi & collegi, diversos viros, qui mortui fuerunt ex putrefastione membrorum suorum genitalium, & corporis sui; quæ corruptio & putrefactio, ut ipfi dixerunt, caufata fuit per exercitium copulæ carnalis cum mulieribus. Magnus enim dux in Anglia, scil. J. de Gaunt, mortuus est ex tali putrefacttione membrorum genitalium, & corforis sui, causata per frequentationem mulierum. Magnus 0 2

## ( 100 )

Magnus enim fornicator fuit, ut in toto Regno Angliæ divulgabatur, & ante mortem suam jacens fic infirmus in lecto, eandem putrefactionem Regi; Angliæ Ricardo secundo ostendit, cum idem Rex eundem Ducem in sua infirmitate visitavit; & dixit mibi qui ista novit unus fidelis sacræ Theologiæ Baccalaureus. Willus etiam longe vir maturæ ætatis & de civitat. Londonii, mortuus est ex tali putrefactione membrorum suorum genitalium, & corporis sui, causatá per copulam carnalem cum Mulieribus, ut ipsemet pluries confessius est ante mortem suam, quum manu sua propria eleemosynas distribuit, ut ego novi, anno Dni. 1430. Now what those Instances mentioned from Arden, or these from Gascoigne, who was then Chancellor of Oxford, could poffibly be, but Venereal-Cafes, I would be obliged to any body to inform me. Certain it is, no Disease was ever known to be gotten by the carnal Conversation of Women, which first attacked the Genitals, caufing a Corruption and Putrefaction of them, and afterward of the whole Frame of the Body, but that which is Venereal. For nothing is more commonly known at this Day, than that after the Venereal-Engagement with an impure Woman, the Penis is the Part where the Scene is first laid for the succeeding Tragical Appearances; and there, and in the Neighbouring Parts, do the Symptoms of the Difease, as its Retainers, always first assemble, till the malignant Poifon taints the Blood and other Juices; which being convey'd

convey'd over the whole Frame of the human Fabric, if not check'd, foon brings about its total Corruption.

We do not indeed find the Difeafe mentioned. by Gascoigne, was distinguish'd by any particular Name: But great Numbers must unavoidably die of the Venereal-Malady at that time, from the imperfect Knowledge of those who had the Treatment of the first Degrees of it. It must necessarily follow, therefore, that when the whole Frame of the Body had receiv'd a Taint from the Venereal-Poison, fo as to occasion its breaking-out in Scabs and Ulcers, almost all over its Surface, it must generally be called by the Name of fome particular Difeafe, whole Appearances had fomewhat of an Affinity to it. Now if we examine the Nature of all the Difeases, that attack the Human Body, we shall not find the Venereal-Malady, when it arrives at this State, to bear a greater Similitude to any than the Leprofy, as it is defcribed by the Ancients: Nay, fo great was the Analogy betwixt these Diseases supposed to be, that Sebastianus Aquilanus has endeavoured to prove from Galen, Avicen, Pliny, &c. that the Pox is only one Species of the Leprofy; and facobus Cataneus, a Writer almost as early as the Rife of the Name of the Pox, tells us, 'tis not only poffible there may be a Transition from one of these Difeases into the other; but that he faw two Persons in whom the Pox was changed into the

the Leprofy: That is, from having great Pocks or Pustules on the Surface of their Bodies, from whence the Pox is denominated, to have become Ulcerous or Scabby. This particular State of the Difease anciently put the Surgeons to a great deal of Trouble: For they finding that these Ulcers were of a very contumacious and rebellious Nature, were obliged to make use of great Numbers of Remedies, in order to conquer the evil Difposition of them. But they observed that all of them were useles, unless Mercury was joined with them. Now the dreffing each particular Ulcer being fo very tedious, they ordered the Patients to daub the Ointments over the Parts which were alcerated; which done, they were wrapt in Linnen Cloths till the next dreffing: But after a few Days they were extreamly furprifed, to find their Mouths began to be fore, and that they fpit very profufely; but they tell us to their Aftonishment, that in a little time the Sores became healed, and the Patients cured. And by this Accident it was the Method of Salivating by Unction was first discover'd, which is in so much use among us at this Day. From these and some other Inftances I have given of the Industry and Application of our Predeceffors, and with what Sagacity they applied every accidental Hint, to the relieving their diffreffed Fellow-Creatures from the Misfortunes they laboured under; we ought to be led to the highest Esteem and Veneration

neration of them; and fo much the more most certainly forafmuch as they were principally our own Country-Men, who, I can prove, not only from feveral Perfons coming from Foreign-Parts to be cured of their Difeases here, but for other Reasons, that they excelled most of their Cotemporaries in the Divine Art of Healing. Now altho' those Foreign-Authorities, I before mentioned, might be looked upon as fufficient to convince any one, how our Anceftors blended these two Diseases together; yet I shall prove from our own Writers, long before those, that altho' the Pox was not only among us, but in diftant Nations, anciently confounded with the Leprofy; yet, fo exact were our Writers in their Observations of the Infectious Nature of one Species of that Difease, and describing the Symptoms, as was fufficient to lead any Perfon to the diftinguishing between them, fo as to separate one Disease from the other. I shall therefore first enquire into the manner how the Leprofy was fometimes faid to be gotten in those early Times, and then examine the Symptoms of the Difease, that attacked the Patient. John Gadisden, a very learned and famous English Phyfician, who flourished about 1340, in an excellent Work of his, he entitles Roja Anglica, speaking de Infectione ex Coitu Leprofi, vel Leprofæ, fays as follows, Primo notandum quod ille qui timet de excoriatione & arsura Virgæ post coitum statim lavet Virgam cum aqua mixta aceto, vel cum
# (104)

cum urina propria, & nibil mali habebit; and in another Place speaking de Ulcere Virgæ, he fays, Sed si quis vult membrum ab omni corruptione fervare, cum a Muliere recedit, quam forte habet suspectam de immunditie, lavet illud cum aqua frigida mixta cum aceto, vel urina propria, intra vel extra preputium. He likewife speaking still of the Leprofy, recommends a Decoction of Plantain and Rofes in Wine, to be made use of by the Woman immediately after the Venereal-Encounter; upon which he tells us fhe will be fecure. From hence it is evident fome of their Leprous Women (as they call'd them) were capable of communicating an infectious Malady to those that had carnal Conversation with them; which proves, the Pudenda of the Women must be difeafed, for as much as we are abfolutely affured Infections of that Nature only happen when a found Part comes to an immediate Contact with a difeafed one; for the Symptoms always first difplay themselves in those Parts, thro' which the Virulency is first conveyed. Now in a true Leprofy we never meet with the mention of any Diforder in those Parts, which, if there be not, must absolutely secure the Perfon from having that Difeafe communicated to him by Coition with Leprous-Women; but it proves there was a Difease among them, which was not the Lepro/y altho' it went by that Name; and that this could be no other than Venereal, because it was infectious; for there

there is no other Disease that is capable of being communicated this way but the Venereal-Difease, seeing the Pudenda are only in that Diftemper so difeased as to become capable of communicating their Contagion. I find the learned Gilbertus Anglicus, who flourished about 1360, reafoning concerning the manner how it is poffible a Man should be infected by a Leprous-Woman; where if we allow him to call the Malignant Matter, which is lodged in the Vagina [the Womans feed] we shall find he acurately describes the very first Venereal-Infection, by part of the virulent Matters being received into the Urethra; from whence by the Communication of the Veins and Arteries, it is conveyed into the whole Body, after which (says be) ensues its total Corruption. Let us now examine the Symptoms of one fort of their Leprofy, for it must be necessarily divided into different Species, when another Diftemper was blended with it, in which we observe fuch a diversity of appearances; and this I shall the rather do in this Place, because it will furnish us with the next Succession of Symptoms after those already mentioned, as the Venereal-Ozænas, the Ulcers of the Throat, the Hoarfness, the proof of its being communicable from the Nurfe to the Child, by Hereditary-fuccession, &c. All which we find to be true in the Venereal-Disease at this Day. Our Country-Man Bartholomew Glanvile, who flourished about 1360, P 10

in his Book de Proprietatibus Rerum, translated by John Trevisa Vicar of Barkley in 1398, tells us, some Leprous-Persons have redde Pymples and Whelkes in the Face, out of whom oftene runne Blood and Matter : In fuch the Nofes fwellen and ben grete, the virtue of smellynge falyth, and the Brethe Stynkyth ryght fowle. In another place he speaks of unclene spotyd glemy and guyttery, the Nofethrilles ben stopyl, the wason of the Voys is rough, and the Voys is horfe and the Heere falls. Among ths Caufes of this fort of Leprofy, he reckons lying in the Sheets after them, eafing Nature after them; and others which the first Writers on the Pox looked upon to be capable of communicating that Contagion : Alfo, fays he, it comyth of fleshly lykeng by a Woman, after that a Leprous-Man bathe laye by her; also it comyth of Fader and Moder; ann fo thys Contagyon paffyth into the Chylde as it ware by Lawe of Herytage. And also when a Chylde is fedde wyth corrupt Mylke of a Leprous Nouryce. He adds, by what ever Caufe it comes, you are not to hope for Cure if it be confyrmyd; but it may be somewhat hidde and lett that it distroye so soone. Thus we see how our Author, under the Name of one Species of the Leprofy, gives a Summary of the Symptoms of the Pox, and the feveral ways whereby it is at this time communicated. Now when these two Difeases were anciently blended together, and paffed under the Name of the Leprofy

# (107)

Leprofy only, it must be the real Caufe why that Difease seemed to be so rife formerly; for two Distempers passing under one Name must neceffarily make it more taken notice of and much more frequent; not but that much the greater Number of those who were formerly faid to be Leprous were really Venereal, feems to be very evident; for fince that Difeafe has been separated from the Leprofy, it has drawn off fuch vaft Numbers, that the Leprofy is become as it were a perfect Stranger to us. Those who are acquainted with our English History well know the great Provision which was anciently made throughout all England for Leprous-Persons, infomuch that there was scarce a confiderable Town among us but had a Lazar-House for such diseased. In a Regifter which belonged to one of these Houses, I find there were in Hen. the VIIIth's time 6 of them near London, (viz,) at Knight's-Bridge, Hammersmith, Highgate, Kingsland, the Lock, and at Mile-end, but about 40 Years before I find but 4 mentioned: and in 1452 in the Will of Ralph Holland, Merchant-Taylor, registred in the Prerogative Office, mention is. made but of 3, which, with his Legacies to them, are as follow. Item lego Leprofis de Lokes, extra Barram Sti Georgii 20s. Item lego Leprofis de Hackenay (which is that at King fland) 205. Item lego Leprofis Sti Egidii extra Barram de Holborn 40s, from which it is worth while P 2 to

to note, that the Lock beyond St. Georges Church, and that at Kingfland, are at this time applyed to no other use than for the Entertainment and Cure of fuch as have the Venereal-Malady. Some of our learned Antiquaries have been much concerned to know the Caufe why the Lepro/y fhou'd be fo common in those early times, and fo little known among us now: But I believe the Reafon will be impoffible to be affigned, unlefs we allow, according to the Proofs which I have already brought, that the Venereal-Disease was so blended with it, as to make up the Number of the difeafed. It feems to have been the fame thing with them in France as with us: For Mezeray tells us, that the House of the Fathers of the Mission of St. Lazarus, was formerly an Hospital for Leprous-People, but that Disease being ceased in this laft Age (fince the Pox has been feparated from it) these Lazar-Houses have been converted to other Uses; and it may not be perhaps foreign to my purpose to take notice that the Writ de Leprofo amovendo contained in the Register of Writs was (according to Coke upon Littleton) to prevent Leprous Perfons affociating themfelves with their Neighbours, who appear to be fo by their Voice and their Sores; and the Putrefaction of their Flesh; and by the Smell of them. Well then, let us examine what Method was to be taken to prevent this noyfom and filthy Diftemper, the Leprofy; why

why truly that which would infallibly prevent their getting the Pox after the usual Method, and that was Castration. It is certain that Eunuchs are rarely or never troubled with the Leprofy, according to Monsieur le Prestre, a Councellor in the Parliament of Paris, who has these Words, Antipathia vero Elephantiasis veneno resistit: Hinc Eunuchi & quicunque sunt mollis, frigidæ & effeminatæ naturæ nunquam aut raro Lepra corripiuntur, & quidem quibus imminet Lepræ periculum de confilio medicorum sibi virilia amputare permittitur. (Cent. 1. Cap. 6. de Separatione ex causa Luis Venerea.) And Mezeray fays, he has read in the Life of Philip the August, that some Men had such Apprehenfions of the Leprofy, (that shameful and nafty Diftemper) that to preferve themfelves from it, they made themselves Eunuchs. Now it is highly probable that those Persons who fubmitted to fuch a painful Operation, having before observed, that those who gave themselves up to a free and unreftrained use of Women, fell at length under fuch unhappy circumstances; and fo found the only measures to preferve themselves from it was to be disabled for such engagements, which fufficiently proves this Species of the Leprofy was infectious; and for the reasons before affigned could be no other than Venereal; for how the true Leprefy fhould be prevented by fuch means will be, I believe, impoffible for any Perfon to determine. There yet remains one very confiderable Symptom of the

the Venereal-Malady for me to take notice of, because it is looked upon to be the most remarkable in that Difeate, which, is the falling of the Nofe; but fince it has been already proved, that this Difease when it had arrived to fucn a pitch as to discover it felf by those direful Symptoms, as are the immediate forerunners of this, was by the Ancients confounded with the Leprofy, and called by that Name, it must be among the Symptoms of that Difease we are the most likely to meet with it, if any fuch thing as the falling of the Nofe was known among them. Now the most likely Method of coming to a certain Knowledge of the Infallible Symptoms of the Leprofy of the Ancients in its more confirmed State, is to confult the Examinations those unhappy Perfons were obliged to undergo, before they were debarred the Conversation of Human Society, and committed to close confinement: But this being a thing fome Ages fince laid afide, no Author that I know of having the particular Hiftory of it, I shall do it as briefly as I can from what Remains I have met with in Records, and other scattered Papers. First then, after the Persons appointed to examine the Difeafed had comforted them, by telling them this Diftemper might prove a Spiritual Advantage; and if they were found to be Leprous, it was to be looked upon as their Purgatory in this World; and altho' they were denied the World, they were chosen of God: the Person was then to fwear

swear to answer truly to all such Questions as they should be asked; but the Examiners were very cautious in their Inquiries, left a Perfon who was not really Leprous should be committed, which they looked upon to be an almost unpardonable Crime: They confidered the Signs as Univocal, which properly belonged to that Difease, or Equivocal, which might belong to another, and did not, upon the appearance of one or two Signs, determine the Perfon to be a Lazar; and this I find to be the Cafe of the Wife of John Nightingale Efq; of Brentwood in Effex, who in the Reign of Edw. the IVth, An. 1468, being reported to be a Lazare, and and that the did converse and communicate with Perfons in public and private Places, and not (according to cuftom) retire herself, but refused fo to do, was accordingly examined by William Hattecliff, Roger Marcall, and Dominicus de Serego the Kings Phyficians; but they upon strict Inquiry adjudged her not to be Leprous, by reason the Appearances of the Disease were not fufficient: Some of the Questions put to the Leprous-Perfons, which will more fully confirm what I have before advanced, I shall now give as I transcribed them from an Ancient Book of Surgery, yf there were any of his lygnage that he knew to be Lazares and especially their Faders and Moders; for by any other of their Kynred they ought not to be Lazares, then ought ye to enquire yf be bath bad the Company of any lepress Woman, and yf any Lazare had medled with

with her afore him; and lately because of the infect matter and contagyous filth, that she had received of him. Also bis nostrils be wyde out-ward, narrow within and gnawn. Also yf his lips and gummes are foul stynking and coroded, Also yf his voice be horse, and as he speaketh in the nofe. Now the Signs which are here mentioned, were looked upon to be Univocal: And these were they who made the Examiners principally determine the Perfons to be Leprous; but what Determinations any one would immediately give from fuch Symptoms now, no Person is furely ignorant of. But even these certain appearances would not always fatisfy fome Perfons, if we may believe Fælix Platenus in his Medicinal and Chirurgical Observations, Lib. 3. who tells us, some did not look upon them to be fo, till they had an horrible afpect, were boarse and Noses fell. Likewise in the Examen Leproforum printed in the De Chirurgia Scriptores Optimi, the Author speaking of the Signs of the Leprofy relating to the Nofe, begins thus, Si nares exterius secundum exteriorem partem ingrossentur, & interius constringantur, & coar Elentur, secundo si appareat cartilaginisin medio corofio, et casus ejus significat Lepram incurabilem. And the before mentioned John Gadisden in his Chapter de Lepra fays as follows, Signa confirmationis etiam incurabiliter funt corrosio cartilaginis quæ est inter soramina & casus ejusdem. Thus, Sir, have I proved we had a Diftemper amongus fome hundreds of Years before

before the Venereal-Disease is faid to have been known in Europe, which was called the Burning; that this Burning was Infectious, and that it was the first Degree of the Venereal Difease; that this being common at that time, from their Method of Treatment; the Pox must be unavoidable: That it had exactly the fame Appearances it has now, altho' they were generally called by different Names, that the Ancients confounded it with the Leprofy ; that the vaft Numbers of Leprous-People among us, before the Venereal-Difease was separated from it, and the fmall Number we observe at this Time, is a flagrant Proof of the former ; that in defcribing the Symptoms of the Leprofy, they give us those of the Venereal Malady; and, by mentioning how it is communicated, they describe the Ways by which the Pox is gotten at this Day; that fuch Remedies were by them recommended to prevent the first Attack of the Leprofy, as are at this Time in Use to prevent the first Symptoms of the Pox; and that the falling of the Nofe, which has been looked upon to be the most remarkable Symptom of the Venereal-Difease, was commonly observed in what they call the Leprofy in former Ages.

I am, Sir, London, 1720. WILLIAM BECKETT.

NUMB.

## ( 114 ).

## NUMBER IV.

### A

# Third L E T T E R

### TO

# Dr HALLEY,

# Astronomer Royal, and F.R.S.

### SIR,

Was of Opinion that what I had faid in my two former Letters, had been fo full and fatisfactory, that I fhould have had no occafion to have given my felf or any body elfe, any farther trouble upon this Head: But for as much as I find there have been two Objections made againft what I have advanced by one or two learned Gentlemen, I fhall take upon me to anfwer them, and endeavour to prove they do not in the leaft invalidate the Authorities I before produced. The firft is, that the Venereal Difeafe fo well known among us now, and the Leprofy of former Ages, could not be the fame Difeafe, becaufe the Leprofy is

is not to be conquered by Salivation, which the other generally very readily yields to. In answer to this, I am to observe, that the Leprofy, which we have among us at this time, affects only the Surface of the Body, the Skin generally appears scaley, with a certain deep red Colour, or fmall Sores upon removing the Scales, and fometimes a Scabbinefs, with a Rednefs of the Skin, which affects different parts of the Body. I have known both the Cheeks only affected, both the Arms for the breadth of the Palm of the Hand, fometimes the Breast, the Legs, and other Parts; but this may continue upon the Patient, during his Life, as it frequently does, and never make any farther Progrefs; which shews it to be a cuticular Difease: In these Cases upon Salivating the Patients, the Scales generally fall off, the Rednefs difappears, and the Cure shall feem. to be compleated; but in a Month or two, the fame Inconveniencies generally attend them as before. But one ought not to conclude, that because our Leprofy will but rarely be cured by Salivation, and the Pox generally will, that many of those Persons the Ancients judged to be Leprous, were not really Venereal; for their Lepro/y, as they called it, was a quite different Difease from ours. Had there been any Proof brought that Perfons had been Salivated in their Leprofy, and failed of Cure, it would have determined the Cafe; but on the contrary, we are affured by the learned Dr Pitcairn, Q 2

### (116)

Pitcairn, in his Differtation concerning the Ingress of the Lues Venerea, That the Leprofy, before the Neapolitan Difease was talked of, was cured by Mercury, and now fince it changed it's Name, it is no longer heard of. Thus we find that their Leprofy and our Venereal Disease would be cured by the fame Method, but their Leprofy and ours, being absolutely different Diseases, we by no means ought to expect the Success, from the fame Procefs of Cure, should be the fame. I dare be positive that no body ever observed our Leprofy to be attended with falling of the Hair, hoarfeness of the Voice, the Patient speaking as though he fpoke through the Nofe, Confumption of the Flesh, Ulcers all over the Body, Corruption of the fleshy Parts, and of the Bones themfelves, filthy Ulcers of the Throat, Corrofion and falling of the Nofe, all which are reckoned as Symptoms of their Leprofy; on the contrary, ours is a mild and almost inoffensive Disease, which a Person may be affected with during his Life, and never become worfe; whereas the other by difplaying it felf under the Symptoms before enumerated, brings the Patient to the most miferable End ; befides this, their Difeafe was got by Coition as their Authors affure us, but in our Leprofy, a difeased Husband may cohabit with his Wife as long as he lives, and he shall never be able either by Coition, or the immediate Contact of the difeafed Parts with thofe

those that are found, to communicate any Evil. Had what our Predeceffors called the Leprofy been the fame Difease we call by that Name now, they had not been fo folicitous of making fuch large Provision for them, or fhutting them up from Humane Society; for one of our Leprous . Persons might have been among them, and no body have known he laboured under any Infirmity at all. From hence it is evident the Difease so common among them, was entirely different from our Leprofy, the Appearances of which bear no manner of Analogy with the former. 'Tis from the Symptoms of the Difease, and the manner of it's being received, that we generally know one Difease from another; but the Symptoms of most of their Leprous Persons, and the manner whereby the Difease was gotten, will be found in no other Difease that attacks the human Body, but in the Venereal Difease only; for here they to exactly agree, that we must in a manner do violence to our own Reason, if we deny them to be the same. I proceed now to answer the fecond Objection, which indeed was long ago fally afferted by Ds Fuller the Historian; which is, that the Leprofy was brought into England from the Holy War, by fome of our Countrymen, and that the Difease was altogether unknown among us before. This, as I take it, does not fo immediately concern me, fince all I take upon me to prove is, that what They called the

the Leprofy, is not the fame Difease we call . by that Name now, but another. However, I shall in a few Words make it appear that this Objection is likewife groundlefs, by observing that the first Englishmen that went over to the Holy War, made their first Voyage in the Year 1096, as our Historians generally agree, and that fome of them returned in 1098, two Years after that Expedition; but most certain it is, we had the Leprofy among us before, for Wharton, de Episcopis Londinenfibus, and other Historians affure us, that Hugo de Orivalle, one of the Bishops of London, died here of the Leprofy in the Year 1084, which proves our Countrymen did not bring that Difease first from the Holy War, becaufe we had it among us before. The account William of Malmesbury gives of this Bishop's Disease; is as follows. Is post paucos ordinationis annos in morbum incurabilem incidit. Siquidem regia Valetudo totum corpus ejus purulentis ulceribus occupans ad pudendum remedium transmisit : Nam credens asserentibus unicum fore subsidium si vasa humorum receptacula, verenda scilicet, exsecantur, non abnuit. Itaque & opprobium spadonis tulit Episcopus, & nullum invenit remedium, quoad vixit leprosus. Now it is highly probable, had this been a new Difease the Bishop died of, the mention of it as fuch would not have escaped our Historian, but on the contrary it feems to have been anciently known among us, becaufe

becaufe the Remedy made ufe of for it was fo, it having been recommended by Ætius, and other Phyfical Writers feveral hundred Years before this time; and I think it is very plain that the cutting off the *Tefticles*, and with them the Veffels formed for the receiving the Humours as expressed in the former Cafe, was by them looked upon to be of peculiar Service, becaufe it is probable that observing the Disease to begin in these and the neighbouring Parts, they thought the very *Minera Morbi*, would by this means be destroyed, and the Disease either cured, or the spreading of it prevented.

### I am, Sir,

lo anilien . as a di

total all lo and nic of the loan

and of the Equation committee in Bleeding .

OF the Citorial plant ine The L' In the

H with Cafe and Curca. By Nor Stuart,

Cond's Head in Pole Street,

Women of The works included to ware of in-

- marina Contraction

outed years warper ber

Yours, &c.

WILLIAM BECKETT:

AL privated for IL Other Et. at

### New PHYSIC BOOKS.

Addreffed to Sir Hans Sloane, and the Royal-Society, and by them approv'd,

I. PRACTICAL SURGERY, illuftrated and improved, Being Chirurgical Obfervations, with Remarks upon the moft extraordinary Cafes, Cures, and Diffections, made at St Thomas's Hofpital, Southwark. By W. Beckett, Surgeon, F. R. S. With Differtations upon, 1. Fractures of the Skull, Bones, and Wounds of the Brain. 2 Of Gangreens, Mortifications, Cancers and Amputations; with a new Method of performing them in a more expedious Manner than has hitherto been practifed. 3. Of Tapping for the Dropfy, Cutting for the Stone, Venereal Cafes, with a furprizing unnatural one, wherein the Pathic Agent had a Gonorrhæa upon him. 4. Of Tumours, Contufions, Fiftulas, and Ulcers, in all Kinds. 8vo. Price 4 s.

II. Medicina Gymnastica: Or, Every Man his own Phyfician. Being a Treatife concerning the Power of Exercife, with respect to the Animal Ceconomy; and the great Necessity of it in the Cure of feveral Distempers, particularly in the Cure of the Confumption, the Dropsy, the Hypochondriacal and Cutaneous Distempers. Also of the Exercise of Riding, Chasing, and Cold-Bathing; and of the Practice of the Antients. By Francis Fuller, M. A.

The Wife for Health on Exercise depend;

God never made his Work for Manto mend. DRYDEN.

The Approbation of the Prefident and Cenfors of the College of Phyficians, London, concerning this valuable Work:

We having perused this Discourse, intitled Medicina Gymnaftica, &c. Judge it well-worthy to be communicated to the Public. 8vo. Price 4 s.

III. New Difcoveries and Improvements in the most confiderable Branches of Anatomy and Surgery. Wherein four of the most dangerous Operations are prevented, viz. 1. The great Ufe of the Curve-Catheter in a Suppression of Urine, and easing the racking Pain of the Stone of the Bladder 2. Ruptures of all kinds cured without Cutting. 3. The divided Tendor cured without Stitching. 4. The White-Swelling cured without Difmembring. 5. The best Method for the Reduction of Fratures, and Diflocations. 6. The Nature of Gun-fhot and other Wounds; and of the Errors committed in Bleeding. 7 The true Seat of the Gonorrhæa demonstrated; and Cure of the Venereal Difeafe. 8. Of the Circulation of the Blood in the Fœtus, and the Nourishment thereof. 9. Of the Parts of Generation in Women, &c. The whole proposed by way of Instruction, and illustrated with Cafes and Cures. By Mr Stuart, Surgeon, Svo. Price 1 s.

All printed for E. CURLL, at Pope's Head in Rose Street, Covent Garden. VI. Select TALES and NOVELS in Verfe. Translated from the French of La Fontaine. By Mr Congreve, Mr. Topham, Mr Harrifon, Mr Fenton, Mr Rowe, Mr Prior, Mr Cobb, Mr Humphreys. Adorn'd with Cuts. The Second Edition. Price 5 s. VII. The WORKS of Monfieur VOITURE, Addreffed to Mrs. Blount, by Mr. Pope. Containing, I. Letters and Characters of the most eminent Perfons in the Court Farnce. With explanatory Notes by Monfieur Richelieu. II. Alcidalis and Zelida: A Romance written for the Entertainment of Mademoifelle De Rambouillet. III. The Metamorphofes of Ladies into various Flowers. IV. Poems on feveral Occasions. Translated by the most eminent Hands. 2 Volumes Duodecimo. Price 6 s. fewed up in Blue Paper 2 or, 7 s. neatly Bound.

Major PACK's Character of VOITURE and his Writings, viz.

Monfieur VOITURE is, I own, the only Author in the World who can always put me into good Hannour. The inimitable Turns of his Wit, even upon the moft Barren Subjects; his Droll-Mirth, his Quotations fo happily applied, free from any of that Pedantry fo offenfive in moft Others, who mingle the learned Languages with their own; his Skill in that hardeft Part of Good-Breeding, Complimenting the Ladies, (where he never runs into Common Place;) and Flattering the Great (where he never defcends into Servility or Meannefs.) In fhort, the Generofity as well as Gaiety of his Soul, runs through all he writes, and makes one not only read him with Admiration but Affection.]

ĩ

Estay on Study; Pag. 106. of the Second, Edition. 8 vo.

Lettres Muscowites: or, Muscowian Letters. Containing an Account of the Form of Government, Customs, and Manners of that Great Empire. Written by a Person of Distinction, and Printed at Paris 1735. Translated by William Musgrave, Efq; Price 5 s.

VIII. The Northern Worthies, or, the LIVES of PETER the Great, Father of his Country, and Emperor of All Russia; and of his Illustrious Empress CATHARINE, the late CZARINA. Likewife of PETER II, and of the Accession and Conduct of the present CZARINA. Translated from the French Original of Monsieur Fontenelle. Price 256 d.

IX. Post-Office-Intelligence: or, Universal Galantry. Being a Collection of Lowe-Letters, written by Persons in all Stations, from most Parts of the Kingdom. Publish'd from their Originals return'd into the General Post-Office in London, the Parties

#### New BOOKS.

Parties to whom they where directed being either dead or remov'd from their usual Places of Abode. Price 3 s.

X. The Works of the justly celebrated William Walfb, Efq; in Verfe and Profe. Confifting of his Defence of the Female Sex. Letters amorous and gallant, Satires, Pastorals, Epigrams, &c. With some Account of his Life and Character by Mr. Dryden and Mr. Pope. Price 4 s:

XI. Philomela; or, The Poetical Works of Mrs. Elizabeth Rowe late of Frome in Somersetshire. With some Account of her Life, Writings, Last Will and Testament. Letters to Lady Hartford, &c. with her Character by Dr. Watts. Price 4 s.

XII. The whole Works of Major Richardson Pack, (late of Bury St. Edmonds in Suffolk) together with his Remains, Life, Last Will, and Testament. Price 9 s.

XIII. A New Miscellany of Original Poems, Translations, and Imitations. By the most eminent Hands. Collected and published by Anthony Hammond Esq; Price 5 s.

XIV. The Poetical Works of the late ingenious Mr. William Pattison of Sidney-College, Cambridge. Two Vols. Price 12 s.

XV. The Poetical Works of Nicholas Rowe, Efq; (including his Translation of Calipædia) Price 4 s.

XVI. Poems on feveral Occasions, by Mr. Addison. With his Differtation on the Roman Poets. Price 5 s.

XVII. Mr. Philip's Poems, viz. 1 Blenheim. 2. The Splendid Shilling. 3. Ode to Lord Bolingbroke. 1 s. 6 d.

XVIII. The LIFE and Postbumous Works of Arthur Maynwaring, Efq; containing feveral Original Pieces and Translations, in PROSE and VERSE. With an Abstract of all his Political Tracts. Price 5 s.

XIX. The LIFE and WORKS of Walter Moyle, Efq; publifbed by himfelf. Price 5 s.

XX. Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Amours of the late William Congreve, Elq; interspers'd with Effays, Letters, and a Novel, intitled Adventures of three Days: All written by himself. Also a true Copy of his last Will and Testament. Price 5 s.

XXI. The Life of that eminent Trgedian Mr. Thomas Betterton. Price 3 s 6 d.

XXII. Archbishop's Tillotson's Life, (in Folio to perfect his Works,) Written by Dr. Young, Dean, and Dr. Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury. Price 3 s.

XXIII. The Life of Mrs. Manley (Author of the Atalantis) Written by herfelf. With a Key. Price 1 s 6d.

FINIS.







